

Goldsmith (O.) THE
R V I C A R
OF
WAKEFIELD
A T A L E.

Supposed to be written by HIMSELF.



THE FIRST EDITION.

WITH ACCENTS.

H A L L E,
Printed and sold by FRIEDRICH DANIEL FRANCKE.
M D C C L X X V I I.



T H

Thing

be fai

is nee

nume

withou

this pic

charac

husban

He is

to obe

ADVERTISEMENT.

THERE are an hundred faults in this Thing, and an hundred things might be said to prove them beauties. But it is needles. A book may be amusing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a single absurdity. The hero of this piece unites in himself the three greatest characters upon earth; he is a priest, an husbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obey, as simple in affluence, and ma-

IV A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

jestic in adversity. In this age of opulence and refinement whom can such a character please? Such as are fond of high life, will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fireside. Such as mistake ribaldry for humour, will find no wit in his harmless conversation; and such as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

CON-

T

Fami

A mig

J

f

P

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

THE description of the family of Wakefield; in which a kindred likeness prevails as well of minds as of persons. Page 1

CHAP. II.

Family misfortunes. The loss of fortune only serves to encrease the pride of the worthy. 7

CHAP. III.

A migration. The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring. 14

CHAP. IV.

A proof that even the humblest fortune may grant happiness, which depends not on circumstance, but constitution.

25

CHAP. V.

A new and great acquaintance introduced. What we place most hopes upon generally proves most fatal.

31

CHAP. VI.

The happiness of a country fire-side.

37

CHAP. VII.

A town wit described. The dullest fellows may learn to be comical for a night or two.

43

CHAP.

C O N T E N T S.

VII

C H A P. VIII.

An amour, which promises little good fortune, yet may be productive of much.

51

C H A P. IX.

Two ladies of great distinction introduced. Superior finery ever seems to confer superior breeding.

62

C H A P. X.

The family endeavours to cope with their betters. The miseries of the poor, when they attempt to appear above their circumstances.

67

C H A P. XI.

The family still resolve to hold up their heads.

74

CHAP. XII.

Fortune seems resolved to humble the family of Wakefield. Mortifications are often more painful than real calamities.

83

CHAP. XIII.

Mr. Burchell is found to be an enemy; for he has the confidence to give disagreeable advice.

91

CHAP. XIV.

Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.

97

CHAP. XV.

All Mr. Burchell's villany at once detected. The folly of being over-wise.

107

CHAP.

CONTENTS.

ix

CHAP. XVI.

*The family use art, which is opposed
with still greater.* 115

CHAP. XVII.

*Scarce any virtue found to resist the
power of long and pleasing temp-
tation.* 124

CHAP. XVIII.

*The pursuit of a father to reclaim a
lost child to virtue.* 137

CHAP. XIX.

*The description of a Person discon-
tented with the present govern-
ment, and apprehensive of the
loss of our liberties.* 145

CHAP. XX.

*The history of a philosophic vaga-
bond, pursuing novelty, but
losing content.* 159

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XXI.

*The short continuance of friendship
amongst the vicious, which is
coeval only with mutual satis-
faction.*

184

CHAP. XXII.

*Offences are easily pardoned where
there is love at bottom.*

198

CHAP. XXIII.

*None but the guilty can be long and
completely miserable.*

204

CHAP. XXIV.

Fresh calamities.

212

CHAP. XXV.

*No situation, however wretched it
seems, but has some sort of com-
fort attending it.*

220

CHAP.

C O N T E N T S.

XXI

CHAP. XXVI.

A reformation in the gaol. To make laws complete, they should reward as well as punish.

227

CHAP. XXVII.

The same subject continued.

236

CHAP. XXVIII.

Happiness and misery rather the result of prudence than of virtue in this life. Temporal evils or felicities being regarded by heaven as things merely in themselves trifling and unworthy its care in the distribution.

243

CHAP. XXIX.

The equal dealings of providence demonstrated with regard to the happy and the miserable here below. That from the nature of pleasure and pain, the wretched

*ed must be repaid the balance
of their sufferings in the life
hereafter.*

260

CHAP. XXX.

*Happier prospects begin to appear.
Let us be inflexible, and for-
tune will at last change in our
favour.*

268

CHAP. XXXI.

*Former benevolence now repaid with
unexpected interest.*

281

CHAP. XXXII.

The Conclusion.

306

THE

260

T H É
VÍCAR ÓF WAKEFIELD.

C H A P. I.

268

*The description of the family of Wakefield; in
which a kindred likeness prevails as well
of minds as of persons.*

281

306

HE

I WAS éver óf opínion, thát the hónest
mán whò márried and bróught úp a
lárge fámily, díd mòre sèrvice thán hè
whò contínued síngle, ánd ónly tàlked
óf populàtion. Fróm thís mòtive, I hád
scárce tàken òrders a yèar befòre I be-
gán tó thínk sèriously óf mátrimony, ánd
chòse my wífe ás shè díd hér wèdding
gówn, nót fór a síne glóssy sùrface, bút
fúch quálitíes ás wóuld wèar wèll. Tó
dò hér jústice, shè wás a góod-nàtured
nòtable wòman; ánd ás fór brèeding,
thère wère fèw còuntry ladies whò còuld
shew mòre. Shè còuld rèad ány English
bóok withòut múch spèlling; bút fór
píckling, presèrving, ánd cóokery, nòne
A could

could excél hér. Shè prided herself álso upon bèing án éxcellent contriver ín house-keeping; thòugh I could néver find thát wè grèw richer with àll hér contrivances.

Howéver, wè lòved èach óther ténderly, and òur fónedness encréased ás wè grèw òld. Thère wás ín fáct nóthing thát could màke ús ángry with thé wòrld ór èach óther. Wè hád án élegant hòuse, situated ín a fine cóuntry, and a good nèighbourhood. Thé yèar wás spént ín móral ór rùral amùsement; ín vísiting òur rich nèighbours, and relieving sùch ás wère pòor. Wè hád nò revólutions tò fèar, nór fatígues tò undergò; àll òur advèntures wère bý thé fire síde, and àll òur migràtions fróm thé blùe béd tò thé bròwn.

A's wè lived nèar thé ròad, wè óften hád thé tràveller ór strànger vísit ús tò tàste òur góosebérry wíne, fór which wè hád grèat reputàtion; and I profess with thé verácity óf án hístòrian, thát I néver knèw óne óf thém find fáult with ít. Òur cóusins tòò, èven tò thé fòrtieth remòve àll remémbered thèir affinity, withóut àny hélp fróm thé hérald's óffice, and càme
véry

véry fréquently tó see ús. Some óf thém did ús nó grèat hónour bý thèse clàims óf kindred; ás wè hād thé blind, thé màimed, ánd thé hālt amóngst thé nūmber. Howéver, my wife àlways insisted thāt ás thèy wèrè thé same *flesh and blood*, thèy shoùld sit with ús at thé same table. Só thāt íf wè hād nót véry rich, wè génerally hād véry háppy friènds about ús; fór this remàrk will hòld góod thròugh life, thāt thé pòdrer thé guést, thé bétter pleàsèd hè éver ís with bèing trèated: ánd ás sòme mén gāze with admirātion at thé còlours óf a tūlip, ór thé wíng óf a bŭtterfly, só I wās bý-nàture án admirer óf háppy hūman fāces. Howéver, wén any óne óf oŭr relātions wās foŭnd tó bè a pèrson óf véry bād chāracter, a tróuble-some guést, ór óne wè desired tó gèt ríd óf, upón his lèaving my hoŭse, I éver tóok càre tó lènd him a rìding còat, ór a pàir óf bòots, ór sòmetimes án hórse óf smàll vāluè, ánd I àlways hād thé satisfāction óf fìnding hè néver càme bāck tó retúrn thém. Bý this thé hoŭse wās clèared óf sŭch ás wè did nót like; bŭt néver wās thé fāmily óf Wakefield knòwn tó túrn thé trāveller ór thé pòdr dependant oút óf dōors.

Thus we lived several years in a state of much happiness, not but that we sometimes had those little rubs which Providence sends to enhance the value of its favours. My orchard was often robbed by school boys, and my wife's custards plundered by the cats or the children. The Squire would sometimes fall asleep in the most pathetic parts of my sermon, or his lady return my wife's civilities at church with a mutilated courtesy. But we soon got over the uneasiness caused by such accidents, and usually in three or four days began to wonder how they vexed us.

My children, the offspring of temperance, as they were educated without softness, so they were at once well formed and healthy; my sons hardy and active, my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle, which promised to be the supports of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the famous story of Count Abensberg, who, in Henry II's progress through Germany, while other courtiers came with their treasures, brought his thirty-two children, and presented them

tó his sóvereign ás the mòst váluable óffer-
 ing hè hád tó bestòw. In this mánner,
 thòugh I hád bút fix, I considèred
 them ás a véry váluable présent màde tó
 mìy còuntry, ánd cònsequently lòoked
 upón it ás mìy débtor. Oür éldest sòn
 wás nàmed Geòrge, áfter his úncle, whò
 léft ús tén thòusànd pòunds. Oür sécond
 chıld, a gírl, I inténded tó càll áfter hèr
 àunt Gríssel; bút mìy wífe, whò dùring
 hèr prègnancy hád bèen rèading románces,
 insisted upón hèr bèing càlled Olí-
 via. In léss thán anòther yèar wè hád
 anòther dàughter, ánd nòw I wás de-
 tèrmined thát Gríssel shoùld bè hèr nàme;
 bút a rích relàtion tàking a fáncy tó stánd
 gódmother, the gírl wás, bý hèr di-
 rêctions, càlled Sophìa; só thát wè hád
 twò romántic nàmes in the fámy; bút I
 sólemnly protést I hád nó hánd in it. Mò-
 ses wás oür néxt, ánd áfter án ínterval
 óf twélve yèars, wè hád twò sòns mòre.

It wòuld bè frúitless tó deny mìy exultà-
 tion whén I sàw mìy little ónes abòut
 mè; bút the váníty ánd the sàtisfàction
 óf mìy wífe wèrè èven grèater thán mìne.
 Whén oür vísitors wòuld sáy, "Well,
 "upón mìy wórd, Mrs. Prímrose, yòu hàve

"the finest children in the whole country." — "Ay, neighbour," she would answer, "they are as heaven made them, handsome enough, if they be good enough; for handsome is that handsome does." And then she would bid the girls hold up their heads; who, to conceal nothing, were certainly very handsome. Mere outside is so very trifling a circumstance with me, that I should scarce have remembered to mention it, had it not been a general topic of conversation in the country. Olivia, now about eighteen, had that luxuriance of beauty with which painters generally draw Hèbe; open, sprightly, and commanding. Sophia's features were not so striking at first; but often did more certain execution; for they were soft, modest, and alluring. The one vanquished by a single blow, the other by efforts successfully repeated.

The temper of a woman is generally formed from the turn of her features, at least it was so with my daughters. Olivia wished for many lovers, Sophia to secure one. Olivia was often affected from too great a desire to please. Sophia even repress excellence from her fears to offend.

fénd. Thé óne entertained mè with hér vivacity wén I wás gáy, thé óther with hér fénse wén I wás férious. Bút thefe quálitíes wère nèver càrried tó excéfs in éither, ánd I hàve óften fèen thém exchànge chárcters fór a whòle dày togéther. A fùit óf mðurning hàs transfórmed my cóquet ínto a prúde, ánd a nèw fét óf ríbbands hàs gíven hér yóunger fífter mòre thán nàtural vivacity. My èldeft fón Gèdrgè wás bréd át Oxford, ás I ínténded hím fór óne óf thé léarned proféffíons. My fécond bòi Mòfes, whóm I defígned fór búfíness, recèived a fórt óf a míscel-làneous educàtion át hòme. Bút ít ís nèd-les tó attémpť defcíbing thé particu-lar cháràcters óf yóung pèople thát hād fèen bút véry líttle óf thé wórlđ. Ín fhórt, a fàmlly líkenefs prevàiled thróugh àll, ánd próperly fpèàking, they hād bút óne cháràcter, thát óf bèing àll èqually gèner-ous, crédulous, fímples, ánd ínóffénfíve.

C H A P. II.

Fàmlly mísfórtunes. Thé lófs óf fórtune ónly fèrves tó encrèàse thé prídè óf thé wórtby.

THÉ témporal concérns óf òur fàmlly wère chíefly commítteđ tó my wífe's mánagemént, ás tó thé fpírítual I tóok

thém entirely únder my òwn diréction. Thé prófits óf my líving, which amoúnted tó búť thirty-five pòunds a yèar, I màde òver tó thé órphans ánd wídows óf thé clérgy óf òur díocese; fór hàving a súfficient fòrtune óf my òwn, I wás càrelless óf temporálisties, ánd félt a sècret pléasure ín dðing my ðúty withòut rewàrd. I álsò sèt a resòlútion óf kèeping nó cùrate, ánd óf bèing acquàinted wíth évery mán ín thé párish, exhòrting thé márried mén tó témpérance, ánd thé bachelors tó mátrimony; só thát ín a fèw yèars ít wás a cómmon sàying, thát thère wère thrèe strànge wánts áť Wàkefield, a párson wánting prìde, yóung mén wánting wíves, ánd àle-hòuses wánting cùstomers.

Mátrimony wás àlways óne óf my fàvourite tópics, ánd I wròte séveral sérmons tó pròve íts háppiness: búť thère wás a pecùliar ténét wích I màde a pòint óf súppòrting; fór I màintàined wíth Whíston, thát ít wás unlàwful fór a prièst óf thé chùrch óf Éngland, áfter thé déath óf his first wífe, tó tàke a sécond, ór tó exprès ít ín óne wórd, I vàlued myself upòn bèing a stríct monógamist.

I wás

I was éarly initiated into this impòrtant dispúte, ón which só mány labòrious vólumes hàve bèen wríttén. I públished sóme tráctis upón thé súbject mysélf, which, ás thèy néver sòld, I hàve thé consòlàn of thínking àre réad ónly bý thé háppy *Fèw*. Sóme óf my friènds càllèd this my wèak síde; bútalás! thèy hād nót líke mè màde ít thé súbject óf lóng contèmplàn. Thé mòre I reflèctèd upón ít, thé mòre impòrtant ít appèared. I èven wènt a stèp beyònd Whíston ín displàying my príncíples: ás hè hād engràven upón his wífe's tòmbe thát shè wás thé *ónly* wífe óf Wílliam Whíston; só I wròte a símilar épitaph fór my wífe, thò' stíll líving, ín whích I extóllèd hér prú-dence, æcónomy, ánd obèdience tíll déath; ánd hàving gót ít cópièd fàir, wíth án élegant fràme, ít wás plàcèd òver thé chímney-píece, whère ít ánswerèd séveral véry úseful púrposès. Ít admónishèd my wífe óf hér dùty tò mè, ánd my fidélity tò hér; ít inspíred hér wíth a pássion fór fàme, ánd cónstàntly pút hér ín mínd óf hér ènd.

Ít wás thús, perhàps, fróm hèàring mår-riage só óften recommèndèd, thát my èldest sòn, júst upón lèaving còllège, fixéd his affèctíons upón thé dàughter óf a nèigh-

bouring clergyman, whò wàs a dignitary in the church, and in circumstances tò give her a large fortune: bût fortune wàs her smàllest accòmplishment. Miss Arabèlla Wilmot wàs allowèd by àll, excèpt my twò daughters, tò bè completely prètty. Her yòuth, héalth, and innocence, wère still heightened by a compléxion so transparent, and súch an háppy sensibility of look, as èven àge còuld nót gàze ón with indifférence. As Mr. Wilmot knèw thát I còuld màke a véry hándsòme sèttlement ón my sòn, hè wàs nót avérse tò the mátch; sò bòth fàmilies lived togèther in àll thát hàrmony which gènerally précèdes an expécted alli-
 ance. Bèing convinçed by expèrience thát the dàys of còurtship àre the mòst háppy of òur lives, I wàs willing enóugh tò léngthen the pèriod; and the vàrious amusements which the yóung cóuple évery dày shàred in each óther's cómpany, sèemed tò encrèase thèir pássion. Wè wère gènerally awàked in the mórning by mùsic, and ón fine dàys ròde a hùnting. The hòurs betwèen bréak-
 fast and dínner the ladies devòted tò dréss and stúdy: thèy úsually réad a páge, and thén gazed át thèmsèlves in the glàs, which èven philòsophers might ówn óften prè-
 sènted the páge of grèatest beauty. At
 din-

dinner my wife took the lead; for as she always insisted upon carving every thing herself, it being her mother's way, she gave us upon these occasions the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us, I generally ordered the table to be removed; and sometimes, with the music master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea, country dances, and forfeits, shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon, at which my old friend and I sometimes took a twopenny hit. Nor can I here pass over an ominous circumstance that happened the last time we played together; I only wanted to fling a quatre, and yet I threw deuce ace five times running.

Some months were elapsed in this manner, till at last it was thought convenient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young couple, who seemed earnestly to desire it. During the preparations for the wedding, I need not describe the busy importance of my wife, nor the sly looks of my daughters: in fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the completing a tract which

bouring clergyman, who was a dignitary in the church, and in circumstances to give her a large fortune: but fortune was her smallest accomplishment. Miss Arabella Wilmot was allowed by all, except my two daughters, to be completely pretty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a complexion so transparent, and such an happy sensibility of look, as even age could not gaze on with indifference. As Mr. Wilmot knew that I could make a very handsome settlement on my son, he was not averse to the match; so both families lived together in all that harmony which generally precedes an expected alliance. Being convinced by experience that the days of courtship are the most happy of our lives, I was willing enough to lengthen the period; and the various amusements which the young couple every day shared in each other's company, seemed to encrease their passion. We were generally awaked in the morning by music, and on fine days rode a hunting. The hours between breakfast and dinner the ladies devoted to dress and study: they usually read a page, and then gazed at themselves in the glass, which even philosophers might down often presented the page of greatest beauty. At din-

dinner my wife took the lead; for as she always insisted upon carving every thing herself, it being her mother's way, she gave us upon these occasions the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us, I generally ordered the table to be removed; and sometimes, with the music master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea, country dances, and forfeits, shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon, at which my old friend and I sometimes took a twopenny hit. Nor can I here pass over an ominous circumstance that happened the last time we played together; I only wanted to fling a quatre, and yet I threw deuce ace five times running.

Some months were elapsed in this manner, till at last it was thought convenient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young couple, who seemed earnestly to desire it. During the preparations for the wedding, I need not describe the busy importance of my wife, nor the sly looks of my daughters: in fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the completing a tract
which

which I intended shortly to publish in defence of my favourite principle. As I looked upon this as a master-piece both for argument and style, I could not in the pride of my heart avoid shewing it to my old friend Mr. Wilmot, as I made no doubt of receiving his approbation; but not till too late I discovered that he was most violently attached to the contrary opinion, and with good reason; for he was at that time actually courting a fourth wife. This, as may be expected, produced a dispute attended with some acrimony, which threatened to interrupt our intended alliance; but on the day before that appointed for the ceremony, we agreed to discuss the subject at large.

It was managed with proper spirit on both sides: he asserted that I was heterodox I retorted the charge: he replied, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the controversy was hottest, I was called out by one of my relations, who, with a face of concern, advised me to give up the dispute, at least till my son's wedding was over. "How," cried I, "relinquish the cause of truth, and let him be an husband, already driven to the very verge of absurdity. "You might as well advise me to give up
"my

"mý fórtune ás mý àrgument." "Yòur
 "fórtune," retúrned mý fríend, "Iám nów
 "fórry tó infórm yòu, ís almòst nóthing.
 "Thé mérchant ín tówn, ín whòse hánds
 "yòur móney wás lódged, hásgóne óff, tó
 "avóid a státute of bánkrúptcy, ánd ís
 "thóught nó tó hàve léft a shíllíng ín thé
 "pòund. I wás unwíllíng tó shóck yòu ór thé
 "fámily wíth thé accòunt tíll áfter thé wéd-
 "díng: bútnòw ít màysérve tó móderaté
 "yòur wàrmth ín thé àrgument; fór, I sup-
 "pòse, yòur òwn prúdençe wíll enfórcé thé
 "necéssítý óf díffémblíng át léast tíll yòur
 "són hásthe yóung làdy's fórtune secùre."
 "Wéll," retúrned I, "íf whát yòu téll mè
 "bè trùe, ánd íf I ám tó bè a béggar, ít
 "sháll néver màke mè a ráscal, ór índuce
 "mè tó dífavòw mý princíples. I'll gò thís
 "mòment ánd infórm thé cómpány óf mý
 "círcumstánces; ánd ás fór thé àrgument,
 "I èven hère retráct mý fòrmer concéssíons
 "ín thé òld géntleman's fàvour, nórwíll I
 "allòw hímnòw tó bè án húsband ín ány
 "sénse óf thé expréssíon."

Ít wòuld bè éndless tó descríbe thé díffer-
 ént sensátíons óf bòth fámílies wén I dí-
 vùlged thé néws óf òur mísfórtune; bútwát
 óthers félt wás flíght tó whát thé lò-
 vers

vers appeared to endure. Mr. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence, too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.

CHAP. III.

A migration. The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring.

THE only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortunes might be malicious or premature: but a letter from my agent in town soon came with a confirmation of every particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling; the only uneasiness I felt was for my family, who were to be humble without an education to render them callous to contempt.

Near a fortnight had passed before I attempted to restrain their affliction; for premature consolation is but the remembrancer of sorrow. During this interval, my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a
small

small Cure of fifteen pounds a year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed, having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm.

Having taken this resolution, my next care was to get together the wrecks of my fortune; and all debts collected and paid, out of fourteen thousand pounds we had but four hundred remaining. My chief attention therefore was now to bring down the pride of my family to their circumstances; for I well knew that aspiring beggary is wretchedness itself. "You cannot be ignorant, my children," cried I, "that no prudence of ours could have prevented our late misfortune; but prudence may do much in disappointing its effects. We are now poor, my fondlings, and wisdom bids us conform to our humble situation. Let us then, without repining, give up those splendours with which numbers are wretched, and seek in humbler circumstances that peace with which all may be happy. The poor live pleasantly without our help, why then should not we learn to live without theirs."

"No,

"Nó, my children, lét ús fróm this mò-
 "ment gíve úp àll pretentions tó gentili-
 "ty; wè hàve stíll enóugh léft fór háppi-
 "ness íf wè àre wíse; ànd lét ús dràw upón
 "content fór the deficiencies óf fórtune."

As my éldest sòn wás bréd a schólar, I
 detérmined tó sènd him tó tówn, whère
 his abílties mìght contríbute tó òur sup-
 pòrt ànd his òwn. The separàtion óf fríends
 ànd fàmilies ís, perhàps, óne óf the mòst
 distréssful círcumstances àtténdant ón pé-
 nury. The dày sòon arríved ón whích wè
 wère tó dispérse fór the first tíme. My
 sòn, àfter tàking lèave óf his móther ànd
 the rést, whò míngled theír tèars wíth
 theír kísses, càme tó àsk a bléssíng fróm
 mè. This I gàve him fróm my heàrt, ànd
 whích, àdded tó fíve guíneas, wás àll the
 pàtrimony I hād nòw tó bestòw. "Yòu
 "àre gòíng, my bòy," cried I, "tó Lón-
 "don ón fòot, ín the mánner Hòoker,
 "yòur grèat àncestor, tráveller there be-
 "fòre yòu. Tàke fróm mè the sàme hórse
 "thát wás gíven him bì the gòod bishòp
 "Jewel, this stàff, ànd tàke this bóok toò,
 "it wíll bè yòur còmfort ón the wày:
 "these twò línes ín it àre wòrth a míllion,
 "*I hàve bèen yóung, ànd nòw àm òld; yet*
 "*never*

"never saw I the righteous man forsaken or his seed begging their bread. Let this be your consolation as you travel on. Go, my boy, whatever be thy fortune let me see thee once a year; still keep a good heart, and farewell." As he was posséssed of integrity and honour, I was under no apprehensions from throwing him naked into the amphitheatre of life; for I knew he would act a good part whether vanquished or victorious.

His depárture only prepared the way for our down, which arrived a few days afterwards. The leaving a neighbourhood in which we had enjoyed so many hours of tranquillity, was not without a tear, which scarce fortitude itself could suppress. Besides, a journey of seventy miles to a family that had hitherto never been above ten from home, filled us with apprehension, and the cries of the poor, who followed us for some miles, contributed to encrease it. The first day's journey brought us in safety within thirty miles of our future retreat, and we put up for the night at an obscure inn in a village by the way. When we were shown a room, I desired the landlord, in my usual way, to let us have his company, with

B

which

which he complied, as what he drank would encrease the bill next morning. He knew, however, the whole neighbourhood to which I was removing, particularly 'Squire Thornhill, who was to be my landlord, and who lived within a few miles of the place. This gentleman he described as one who desired to know little more of the world than its pleasures, being particularly remarkable for his attachment to the fair sex. He observed that no virtue was able to resist his arts and assiduity, and that scarce a farmer's daughter within ten miles round but what had found him successful and faithless. Though this account gave me some pain, it had a very different effect upon my daughters, whose features seemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching triumph, nor was my wife less pleased and confident, of their allurements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus employed, the hostess entered the room to inform her husband, that the strange gentleman, who had been two days in the house, wanted money, and could not satisfy them for his reckoning. "Want money!" replied the host, "that must be impossible; for it was no later than yesterday he paid three guineas to our beadle to spare an old broken soldier

"that

"that was to be whipped through the town
 "for dogstealing." The hostess, however,
 still persisting in her first assertion, he was
 preparing to leave the room, swearing that
 he would be satisfied one way or another,
 when I begged the landlord would intro-
 duce me to a stranger of so much charity as
 he described. With this he complied, shew-
 ing in a gentleman who seemed to be about
 thirty, dressed in cloaths that once were laced.
 His person was well formed, and his face
 marked with the lines of thinking. He had
 something short and dry in his address, and
 seemed not to understand ceremony, or to
 despise it. Upon the landlord's leaving the
 room, I could not avoid expressing my con-
 cern to the stranger at seeing a gentleman
 in such circumstances, and offered him my
 purse to satisfy the present demand. "I
 "take it with all my heart, Sir," replied
 he, "and am glad that a late oversight
 "in giving what money I had about me,
 "has shewn me, that there are still some
 "men like you. I must, however, previ-
 "ously entreat being informed of the name
 "and residence of my benefactor, in order
 "to repay him as soon as possible." In this
 I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning
 my name and late misfortunes, but the place

tó which I wás gòing tó remòve. "Thís," cried hè, "hàppens stíll mòre lúckily thán I "hòped fòr, ás I ám gòing thé sàme wày "myself, hàving bèen detàined hère twò "dàys bìy thé floods, which, I hòpe, bìy "tó-mórròw wíll bè fòund pàssàble." I téstified thé pléasure I shòuld hàve ín his còmpàny, ànd mìy wífe ànd dàughters jòin- ing ín entrèaty, hè wás prevàiled upòn tó stày sùpper. Thé strànger's cònvèrsàtion, which wás àt ónce pléasing ànd instrúctive, indùced mè tó wísh fòr a còntinuance óf ít; bút ít wás nòw hìgh tíme tó retíre ànd tàke refrèshment àgàinst thé fatígues óf thé fòl- lowing dày.

Thé néxt mòrning wè àll sèt fòrward to- géther: mìy fàmylly ón hórseback, whìle Mr. Búrchell, òur nèw còmpànion, wàlked àlóng thé fòot-pàth bìy thé ròad-sìde, ob- sèrvìng, wíth a smìle, thát ás wè wèrè íll mòunted, hè wòuld bè tod gènerous tó at- témp't lèaving ús behìnd. Ás thé floods wèrè nót yét subsíded, wè wèrè oblìged tó hìre a guìde whò trótted ón befòre, Mr. Búrchell ànd I brìnging úp thé rèar. Wè lìghtened thé fatígues óf thé ròad wíth philosóphìcal díspútes, which hè sèemed tó understànd pèrfectly. Bút whàt surprísed mè mòst wás, thát

thát thòugh hè wás a móney-bórròwer, hè
 deféended hís opínions wíth ás múch óbsti-
 nacy ás íf hè hád bèen mý pàtron. Hè nòw
 ánd thén álsò ínformèd mè tò whòm thé díf-
 ferent sèats belónged thát lày ín òur vùew
 ás wè trávellèd thé ròad. "Thát," cried
 hè, pòíntíng tò a véry magníficènt hòuse
 whích stóod át sòme dístance, "belóngs tò
 "Mr. Thòrnhill, a yóung gèntleman whò
 "enjòys a lárge fórtune, thòugh èntírely
 "depèndant ón thé wíll óf hís úncle, Sír
 "Wíllíam Thòrnhill, a gèntleman, whò
 "cóntènt wíth a líttle hímfèlf, permíts hís
 "néphew tò enjòy thé rést, ánd chíefly re-
 "sídés ín tòwn." "Whát!" cried I, "ís
 "mý yóung lándlord thén thé néphew óf a
 "mán whòse vírtues, generósfity, ánd síngu-
 "láríties àre sò unívèrsállý knòwn? I hàve
 "héard Sír Wíllíam Thòrnhill représènted
 "ás óne óf thé mòst gènérous, yét whím-
 "sícal, mén ín thé kíngdom; a mán óf con-
 "fúmmate benévólfence." — "Sómething,
 "perháps, tòd múch sò," replíed Mr. Búrchell,
 "át léast hè càrríed benévólfence tò án excéss
 "whén yóung; fór hís pássíons wèrè thén
 "stróng, ánd ás thèy àll wèrè upón thé síde
 "óf vírtue, thèy lét ít úp tò a romántic ex-
 "trème. Hè éarly begán tò àím át thé
 "qualíficàtions óf thé sòldíer ánd thé schólar;

“was soon distinguished in the army, and
“had some reputation among men of learn-
“ing. Adulation ever follows the ambi-
“tious; for such alone receive most plea-
“sure from flattery. He was surrounded
“with crowds, who shewed him only one
“side of their character; so that he began
“to lose a regard for private interest in uni-
“versal sympathy. He loved all mankind;
“for fortune prevented him from knowing
“that there were rascals. Physicians tell us
“of a disorder in which the whole body is
“so exquisitely sensible, that the slightest
“touch gives pain: what some have thus
“suffered in their persons, this gentleman
“felt in his mind. The slightest distress,
“whether real or fictitious, touched him to
“the quick, and his soul laboured under a
“sickly sensibility of the miseries of others.
“Thus disposed to relieve, it will be easily
“conjectured, he found numbers disposed to
“solicit: his professions began to impair his
“fortune, but not his good-nature; that,
“indeed, was seen to encrease as the other
“seemed to decay: he grew imprudent as
“he grew poor; and though he talked like
“a man of sense, his actions were those of
“a fool. Still, however, being surrounded
“with importunity, and no longer able to
“satisfy

"satisfy every request that was made him,
 "instead of *money* he gave *promises*. They
 "were all he had to bestow, and he had
 "not resolution enough to give any man
 "pain by a denial. By this he drew round
 "him crowds of dependants whom he was
 "sure to disappoint; yet wished to relieve.
 "These hung upon him for a time, and left
 "him with merited reproaches and contempt.
 "But in proportion as he became con-
 "temptible to others, he became despicable
 "to himself. His mind had leaned upon their
 "adulation, and that support taken away,
 "he could find no pleasure in the applause
 "of his heart, which he had never learnt to
 "reverence. The world now began to wear
 "a different aspect; the flattery of his friends
 "began to dwindle into simple approbation.
 "Approbation soon took the more friendly
 "form of advice, and advice when rejected
 "produced their reproaches. He now there-
 "fore found that such friends as benefits had
 "gathered round him, were little estimable:
 "he now found that a man's own heart must
 "be ever given to gain that of another. I
 "now found, that — that — I forgot
 "what I was going to observe: in short,
 "Sir, he resolved to respect himself, and
 "laid down a plan of restoring his falling

"fortune. Fór this púrpose, ín his òwn
 "whímical mánner, hè trávelled thròugh
 "Eùrope ón fòot, ánd now, thòugh hè háa
 "scárce attained thé àge óf thírty, his cír-
 "cumstances àre mòre áffluent thán éver.
 "Át présent, his bouñties àre mòre ràtional
 "ánd móderate thán befóre; bút stíll hè pre-
 "ferves thé cháracter óf án hùmourist, ánd
 "fínds mòst pleásure ín eccéntric vírtues."

Mý attentíon wás só múch tàken úp bý
 Mr. Búrchell's accòunt, thát I scárce lóoked
 fòrward ás wè wént alóng, tíll wè wère
 alármèd bý thé cries óf mý fámily, whén
 túrning, I percèived mý yóungest dàughter
 ín thé mídst óf a ràpid stréam, thròwn fróm
 hér hórse, ánd strúggling wíth thé tórrent.
 Shè hád súnk twíce, nó wás ít ín mý pòwer
 tó dísingàge mysèlf ín tíme tó bríng hér re-
 lief. Mý sensátions wère éven tod víolent
 tó permít mý attétempting hér rescùe: shè
 múst hàve cértainly pérished, hád nó mý
 compánion, percèiving hér dànger, ínstántly
 plúnged ín tó hér relief, ánd, wíth sóme
 díffículty, bròught hér ín sáfety tó thé óppo-
 síte shòre. Bý tàking thé cúrrént a líttle
 fárther úp, thé rést óf thé fámily gót sáfely
 òver; whère wè hád án oppòrtúñity óf
 jòíning òur acknòwledgments tó hér's. Hér
 grà-

gratitude may bè mōre réadily imágined thán describéd: shè thánked hér deliverer mōre with loòks thán wórds, ánd continued tó lèan upón hís àrm, ás if still willing tó recèive assistance. My wife álso hòped óne dày tó hàve thé pléasure óf retúrning hís kìnðness át hér òwn hòuse. Thús, áfter wè wère refréshed át thé néxt inn, ánd hád dined togéther, ás Mr. Búrchell wás gòing tó a différent párt óf thé còuntry, hè tóok lèave; ánd wè pursúed òur jòurney. My wife obsérving ás wè wént, thát shè liked hím extrémely, ánd protésting, thát if hè hád bírth ánd fórtune tó entitle hím tó mách into súch a fámily ás òur's, shè knèw nó mán shè wòuld sòdner fíx upón. I còuld nó bútt smíle tó hèar hér tàlk in thís lofty stráin: bútt I wás néver múch displéased with thóse hàrmless delúsiòns thát ténd tó màke ús mōre háppy.

C H A P. IV.

A proof thát èven thè húmblest fórtune may gráve háppiness, whích depénds nótt ón circumstance, bútt còstitútion.

THE plàce óf òur retrèat wás in a little nèighbourhood, cònsisting óf fàrmers, whò tílled thèir òwn gròunds, ánd wère

èqual stràngers tó ópulence ánd póverty. Ás thèy hád almòst àll thè convèniencies óf life withín themselfes, thèy sèldom vísited towns ór cíties ín seàrch óf superflúity. Remòte fróm thè políte, thèy stíll retáined thè primaèval simplicitý óf mánners; ánd frùgal bý hábit, thèy scárce knèw thát témperance wás a vírtue. Thèy wròught with chèarfulness ón dàys óf làbour; bút óbsèrved fèstivals ás íntervals óf ídlèness ánd plèasure. Thèy képt úp thè Chrístmas cárol, sènt trùe-lòve-knóts ón Válentíne mòrning, éat pancakes ón Shròve-tíde, shèwed thèir wít ón thè fírst óf April, ánd religiously crácked núts on Míchaelmas ève. Bèing apprized óf òur appròach, thè whòle nèighbourhood càme òut tó mèet thèir mínister, dréssed ín thèir fínest clòaths, ánd præcèded bý a pípe ánd tábor: A fèast álsò wás provided fór òur recèption, át whích wè sàte chèarfully dówn; ánd whát thè conversàtion wánted ín wít, wás màde úp ín làughter.

Òur líttle habítation wás sítuated át thè fòot óf a slòping híll, shèltered with a beautiful únderwood behínd, ánd a prátting ríver befòre; ón óne síde a méadow, ón thè óther a grèen. Mý fàrm consisted óf àbout twènty àcres óf èxcellent lánd, hàving gíven án húndred

hundred pound for my predecessor's goodwill. Nothing could exceed the neatness of my little enclosures: the elms and hedges rows appearing with inexpressible beauty. My house consisted of but one story, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of great snugness; the walls on the inside were nicely white-washed, and my daughters undertook to adorn them with pictures of their own designing. Though the same room served us for parlour and kitchen, that only made it the warmer. Besides, as it was kept with the utmost neatness, the dishes, plates, and coppers, being well scoured, and all disposed in bright rows on the shelves, the eye was agreeably relieved, and did not want richer furniture. There were three other apartments, one for my wife and me, another for our two daughters, within our own, and the third, with two beds, for the rest of the children.

The little republic to which I gave laws, was regulated in the following manner: by sun-rise we all assembled in our common apartment; the fire being previously kindled by the servant. After we had saluted each other with proper ceremony, for I always
thought

thought fit to keep up some mechanical forms of good breeding, without which freedom ever destroys friendship, we all bent in gratitude to that Being who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my son and I went to pursue our usual industry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themselves in providing breakfast, which was always ready at a certain time. I allowed half an hour for this meal; and an hour for dinner; which time was taken up in innocent mirth between my wife and daughters, and in philosophical arguments between my son and me.

As we rose with the sun, so we never pursued our labours after it was gone down, but returned home to the expecting family; where smiling looks, a neat hearth, and pleasant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without guests: sometimes farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste our gooseberry wine; for the making of which we had lost neither the receipt nor the reputation. These harmless people had several ways of being good company; while one played, the other would sing some soothing ballad, Johnny

'Arm-

'Armstrong's lást good night, ór thé crùelty óf Bàrbara Állen. Thé night wás conclùded ín thé mánner wè begán thé mórning, my yoúngest bðys bèing appðinted tó rëad thé léssons óf thé dày, ánd hè thát rëad loudest, distíntest, ánd bèst, wás tó hàve án hàlf-pénny ón Súnday tó pút ín thé pðor's bóx.

Whén Súnday càme, ít wás indëed a dày óf finery, whích àll my sùmptuary èdicts coulð nót restràin. Hòw wëll só éver I fàncied my léctures agàinst prìde hád cónquered thé váníty óf my dàughters; yét I stíll fòund thém sècretly attàched tó all thèir fðrmer finery: thèy stíll lòved làces, ríb-bands, búgles ánd càtgut; my wífe hersèlf retàined a pássion fðr hér crímson páduafoy, becàuse I fðrmerly hàppened tó say ít be-càme hér.

Thé first Súnday ín partícular thèir bè-hàviour sèrved tó mórtify mè: I hád desired my girls thé precèding night tó bè dréft éarly thé néxt dày; fðr I àlways lòved tó bè át chùrch a góod whìle befðre thé rëst óf thé congregàtion. Thèy púnctually obèyed my diréctions; bút whén wè wère tó assèble ín thé mórning át bréakfast, dówn càme my wífe ánd dàughters, dréft out ín all thèir fðrmer spléndour: thèir hàir plàis-
stered

stered up with pomatum, their faces patched to taste, their trunks bundled up into an heap behind, and rustling at every motion. I could not help smiling at their vanity, particularly that of my wife, from whom I expected more discretion. In this exigence, therefore, my only resource was to order my son, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command; but I repeated it with more solemnity than before. — “Surely, my dear, you jest,” cried my wife, “we can walk it perfectly well; we want no coach to carry us now.” “You mistake, child,” returned I, “we do want a coach; for if we walk to church in this trim, the very children in the parish will hoot after us,” — “Indeed,” replied my wife, “I always imagined that my Charles was fond of seeing his children neat and handsome about him.” — “You may be as neat as you please,” interrupted I, “and I shall love you the better for it; but all this is not neatness, but frippery. These rustlings, and pinkings, and patchings, will only make us hated by all the wives of all our neighbours. No, my children,” continued I, more gravely, “those gowns may be altered into something of a plainer cut;”

“for

“for
“wa
“kn
“din
“con
“the
“be
“vai

T
they
insta
day
daug
in c
coat
and
gow

A ne

A
shad
fuck
and

“fór finery is véry únbecoming in ús, whò
 “wánt thé mèans óf décency. I dò nót
 “knòw whéther súch flóuncing and shréd-
 “ding is becóming èven in thé rich, if wè
 “cònsider upón a móderate calculàtion, thát
 “thé nàkedness óf thé indigent wórld may
 “bè eldathed fróm thé trímings óf thé
 “vàin.”

This remónstrance hād thé próper efféct;
 thèy wént with grèat compòsure, thát véry
 instant, tó chànge thèir dréss; and thé nêxt
 dày I hād thé satisfàction óf fínding my
 dàughters, át thèir òwn requést, employed
 in cútting úp thèir tràins into Súnday waíst-
 còats fór Dick and Bìll, thé twò lítte ónes,
 and whát wás stíll mòre satisfàctory, thé
 gòwns scèmed impròved by this cúrtailing.

C H A P. V.

*A new and grèat acquaintance introduced. Whàs,
 wè plàce mòst hòpes upòn gènerally pròves
 mòst fàtal.*

AT a smàll dístance fróm thé hòuse my
 predecéssor hād màde a fèat, òver-
 shàded by án hédge óf hàwthorn and hóney-
 suckle. Hère, wén thé wéather wás fine
 and òur làbour sòon fínished, wè úsually
 sat

sát togethéer, tó enjòy án exténfíve lándscape, ín the càlm óf the èveníng. Hère tod wè dránk tèa, wíh nòw wás becóme án occàsíonal bánquet; ánd ás wè hád ít búť sèldóm, ít díffúsed a nèw jòy, the prepárátíons fór ít bèíng máde wíth nó smàll shàre óf búťfle ánd céremony. Ón these occàsíons, òúr twò líttle ónes álwáys réád fór ús, ánd they wèrè régúlarly sèrved áfter wè hád dóne. Sómétímes, tó gíve a varíety tó òúr amúsements, the gírls súnq tó the gúítár; ánd wíle they thús fórmèd a líttle cóncert, mý wífe ánd I wóuld stròll dówn the sloopíng fíeld, thát wás embèllíshed wíth blúe-bèlls ánd céntaurý, tàlk óf òúr chíldrén wíth rápture, ánd enjòy the brèeze thát wásted bóth héálth ánd hármony.

Ín thís mánner wè begán tó fínd thát évery sítuátíon ín lífe míght bríng íts òwn pecúliar pléasures: évery mórning wáked ús tó a repetítíon óf tóíl; búť the èveníng repáíd ít wíth vácant hílárity.

Ít wás abóut the begínníng óf àutumn, ón a hòlíday, fór I képt súde áś ínterváls óf relaxátíon fróm làbóur, thát I hád dráwn òút mý fámlý tó òúr úsual pláce óf amúsement, ánd òúr yóung musícíans begán theír úsual cóncert. Ás wè wèrè thús engàged, wè

saw

saw a
twen
and l
húnt
upón
percè
swèep
màki
ínstan
bút é
mòre
daugh
whò r
ness,
whò f
gèntle
thán
wíle
chàce
a sèrv
a càr
nó ínt
daugh
tíon;
lóokíng
Upón
wás T
the é
Hè ag

saw a stag bound nimbly by, within about twenty paces of where we were sitting, and by its panting, it seemed press'd by the hunters. We had not much time to reflect upon the poor animal's distress, when we perceived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along at some distance behind, and making the very path it had taken. I was instantly for returning in with my family; but either curiosity or surprize, or some more hidden motive, held my wife and daughters to their seats. The huntsman, who rode foremost, past us with great swiftness, followed by four or five persons more, who seemed in equal haste. At last, a young gentleman of a more genteel appearance than the rest, came forward, and for a while regarding us, instead of pursuing the chase, stopt short, and giving his horse to a servant who attended, approached us with a careless superior air. He seemed to want no introduction, but was going to salute my daughters as one certain of a kind reception; but they had early learnt the lesson of looking presumption out of countenance. Upon which he let us know that his name was Thornhill, and that he was owner of the estate that lay for some extent round us. He again, therefore, offered to salute the

C

female

femalè párt óf thé fá mily; ánd súch wás thé power óf fórtune ánd fine clóaths, thát hè fòund nó fécond repúlse. Ás hís addrés, thóugh cónfident, wás éasy, wè sòn be-cámè mòre famíliar; ánd percèiving mùsical ínstrumènts lýing nèar, hè bégged tó bè favóured wíth a sòng. Ás I díd nó appróve óf súch díspórportionèd acquàintances, I wínked upón mý dàughters, ín òrder tó prevént thèir compliáncè; bút mý hínt wás còunterácted bý óne fróm thèir móther; só thát wíth a chèarful àir thèy gávè ús a fá-vourite sòng óf Dryden's. Mr. Thòrnhill féemed híghly delíghted wíth thèir perfòrm-ance ánd chòice, ánd thén tóok úp thé guitár hímsèlf. Hè playèd bút vèry índíffèrèntly; howéver, mý èldest dàughter repáid hís fòrmer appláuse wíth ínterèst, ánd assúred hím thát hís tònes wère lòuder thán èven thòse óf hér màster. Át thís cómplímènt he bowèd, whích shè retúrnèd wíth a cúrtèsy. Hè pràised hér tàste, ánd shè com-mènded hís undèrstánding: án àge còuld nó hàve màde thém bèttèr acquàintèd. Whíle thé fònd móther tòò, èqually háppy, ín-sísted upón hér lándlord's stèpping ín, ánd tàstíng a gláss óf hér gòoseberry. Thè whòle fá mily féemed éarnést tó plèase hím: mý girls attèmpèd tó èntertàin hím wíth tópics thèy

they thought most modern, while Moses, on the contrary, gave him a question or two from the ancients, for which he had the satisfaction of being laughed at: my little ones were no less busy, and fondly stuck close to the stranger. All my endeavours could scarce keep their dirty fingers from handling and tarnishing the lace on his eldaths, and lifting up the flaps of his pocket holes, to see what was there. At the approach of evening he took leave; but not till he had requested permission to renew his visit, which, as he was our landlord, we most readily agreed to.

As soon as he was gone, my wife called a council on the conduct of the day. She was of opinion, that it was a most fortunate hit; for that she had known even stranger things than that brought to bear. She hoped again to see the day in which we might hold up our heads with the best of them; and concluded, she protested she could see no reason why the two Miss Wrinklers should marry great fortunes, and her children get none. As this last argument was directed to me, I protested I could see no reason for it neither, nor why Mr. Simpkins got the ten thousand pound prize in the lottery,

and wè fàte down with a blánk. "I protést
 "Chàrles," cried my wífe, "thís ís thé wáy
 "yòu àlways dâmp my gírls ánd mè wèhén
 "wè àre ín spíríts. Téll mè, Sóphy, my
 "dèar, wát dò yòu thínk óf òur nèw ví-
 "sítór? Dòn't yòu thínk hè sèemed tò bè
 "góod - nàtured?" " — Imménsely só,
 "índèed, mámma," replíed shè, "I thínk
 "hè hás a grèat dèal tò sày upón évery
 "thíng, ánd ís nèver át a lós; ánd thé mòre
 "tríflíng thé súbjèct, thé mòre hè hás tò
 "sày." — "Yés," cried Olívía, "hè ís
 "wèll enóugh fór a mán; búť fór my párt,
 "I dòn't múch líke hím, hè ís só ex-
 "trémely ímpudent ánd famíliar; búť ón
 "thé guítár hè ís shócking." Thèse twò lást
 spèeches I intérprèted by cóntraries. I
 fòund by thís, thát Sophía íntèrnally de-
 spísed, ás múch ás Olívía sècretly admíred
 hím. — "Whátéver mày bè yòur opíníons
 "óf hím, my chíldrén," cried I, "tó cón-
 "fèss a trúth, hè hás nót preposséss mè ín
 "hís fàvour. Díspropòrtíoned fríendshíps
 "éver térmínate ín dísgúst; ánd I thóught,
 "notwístándíng àll hís èase, thát hè sèemed
 "pèrfèctly sènsíble óf thé dístánce betwèen
 "ús. Lét ús kèep tò compáníons óf òur
 "òwn ránk. Thère ís nó chàràctér mòre
 "còntèmpúblè thán a mán thát ís a fòrtune-
 "hún-

"hú
 "tur
 "tér
 "bè
 "abl
 "shú
 "I h
 "óf
 "fró
 cèed
 fróm
 ment
 mise
 wèll-
 ín hí
 coule
 fátísf
 ger,
 tò av
 bè év
 tinel.

Á S
 tò acc
 agrée

"hunter; and I can see no reason why fortune-hunting women should not be contemptible too. Thus, at best, we shall be contemptible if his views be honourable; but if they be otherwise! I should shudder but to think of that! It is true, I have no apprehensions from the conduct of my children, but I think there are some from his character." I would have proceeded, but for the interruption of a servant from the Squire, who, with his compliments, sent us a slice of venison, and a promise to dine with us some days after. This well-timed present pleaded more powerfully in his favour, than any thing I had to say could obviate. I therefore continued silent, satisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own discretion to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be ever guarded, is scarce worth the centinel.

C H A P. VI.

The happiness of a country fire-side.

AS we carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was universally agreed, that we should have a part of the

vénison fôr supper, ánd thé girls undertóok thé tásk wíth alácritý. "I ám fórrý," cried I, "thát wè hàve nó nèighbour ór strànger "tó take a párt ín thís góod chèer: fèasts óf "thís kínd acqúire a dóuble rélísh fróm "hospítálitý." — "Bléfs mè," cried mý wífe, "hère cómes òur góod fríend Mr. "Búrchell, thát sáved òur Sophíà, ánd thát "rún yòu dówn fáirly ín thé àrgument." — "Confúte mè ín àrgument, child!" cried I. "Yòu místake thère, mý dèar. I belíeve "thère àre bút fèw thát cán dò thát: I néver "díspúte yòur abílitíes át màking a gòose- "pye, ánd I bég yòu'll lèave àrgument tó "mè." — Ás I spòke, pòdr Mr. Búrchell éntered thé hóuse, ánd wás wélcómed bý thé fámily, whò shóok hím heártily bý thé hánd, whíle líttle Díck offícíously rèached hím a chàir.

I wás plèased wíth thé pòdr mán's fríend-
shíp fôr twò rèasons; becàuse I knèw thát
hè wánted míne, ánd I knèw hím tó bè
fríendly ás fár ás hè wás àble. Hè wás
knòwn ín òur nèighbourhóod bý thé charac-
ter óf thé pòdr Géntleman thát wóuld dò nó
góod whén hè wás yóung, thóugh hè wás
nót yét thírty. Hè wóuld át íntervals tàlk
wíth grèat góod sènsè; bút ín géneral hè
wás

was fondest of the company of children, whom he used to call harmless little men. He was famous, I found, for singing them ballads, and telling them stories; and seldom went out without something in his pockets for them, a piece of ginger-bread, or an halfpenny whistle. He generally came for a few days into our neighbourhood once a year, and lived upon the neighbours hospitality. He sat down to supper among us, and my wife was not sparing of her gooseberry wine. The tale went round; he sung us old songs, and gave the children the story of the Buck of Béverland, with the history of Patient Grissel, the adventures of Catkin, and then Fair Rosamond's bower. Our cock, which always crew at eleven, now told us it was time for repose; but an unforeseen difficulty started about lodging the stranger: all our beds were already taken up, and it was too late to send him to the next ale-house. In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part of the bed, if his brother Moses would let him lie with him; "And I," cried Bill, "will give Mr. Burchell my part, if my sisters will take me to theirs," — "Well done, my good children," cried I, "hospitality is one of the first christian duties. The beast retires to its shelter, and the

C 4

"bird

"bird flies to its nest; but helpless man can only find refuge from his fellow creature. "The greatest stranger in this world, was he that came to save it. He never had an house, as if willing to see what hospitality was left remaining amongst us. Deborah, my dear," cried I to my wife, "give those boys a lump of sugar each, and let Dick's be the largest, because he spoke first."

In the morning early I called out my whole family to help at saving an after-growth of hay, and our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted amongst the number. Our labours went on lightly, we turned the swath to the wind, I went foremost, and the rest followed in due succession. I could not avoid however, observing the assiduity of Mr. Burchell in assisting my daughter Sophia in her part of the task. When he had finished his own, he would join in her's, and enter into a close conversation: but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uneasiness from a man of broken fortune. When we were finished for the day, Mr. Burchell was invited as on the night before; but he refused, as he was to lie that night at

at a
carry
versa
fortu
said I
"tén
"Hè
"fèr
"for
"vel
"inf
"att
"his
"and
"for
"vé
"pò
"hè
"de
perh
this
whi
"fo
"hi
"cé
"fu
"I
"w
"bl

at a nèighbour's, tò whose child hè wàs
 càrrying a whístle. Whén góne, òur con-
 versàtion át súpper túrned upón òur làte un-
 fòrtunate guéft. "Whát a stróng ínstance,"
 sàid I, "ís thát pòdr mán óf thé míseries at-
 tending a youèth óf lévity ánd extrávagance.
 "Hè bý nó mèans wánts sènsè, which ónly
 "sèrves tò ággravate híe fòrmer fólly. Pòdr
 "fòrlòrn crèature, whère àre nòw thé ré-
 vellèrs, thé flátterers, thát hè còuld ónce
 "ínspire ánd commànd! Góne, perháps tò
 "attènd thé bàgnio pànder, gròwn rích bý
 "hís extrávagance. Thèy ónce pràised hím,
 "ánd nòw thèy applàud thé pànder: thèir
 "fòrmer ráptures át híe wít, àre nòw con-
 vèrted ínto sàrcasms át híe fólly: hè ís
 "pòdr, ánd perháps desèrves pòverty; fòr
 "hè hás néither thé ambítion tò bè indepén-
 dent, nór thé skíll tò bè úseful." Prómpted
 perháps bý sòme sècret ràasons, I delívered
 thís observàtion wíth tòd múch ácrimony,
 whích my Sòphía géntly repròved. "What-
 "soéver híe fòrmer cònduct mày bè, páppa,
 "hís círcumstànces shòuld exémpít hím fróm
 "cènsure nòw. Hís prèsent índigence ís a
 "suffícíent púníshment fòr fòrmer fólly; ánd
 "I hàve héard my páppa hímsèlf sáy, thát
 "wè shòuld néver stríke òur unnécessary
 "blòw át á víctím òver whòm pròvídence

"holds the scourge of its resentment." —
 "You are right, Sóphy," cried my son
 Móses, "and one of the ancients finely re-
 "presents so malicious a conduct, by the
 "attempts of a rustic to flay Márfyas, whose
 "skin, the fable tells us, had been wholly
 "stript off by another. Besides I don't know
 "if this poor man's situation be so bad as my
 "father would represent it. We are not to
 "judge of the feelings of others by what
 "we might feel if in their place. However
 "dark the habitation of the mole to our
 "eyes, yet the animal itself finds the apart-
 "ment sufficiently lightsome. And to con-
 "fess a truth, this man's mind seems fitted
 "to his station; for I never heard any one
 "more sprightly than he was to-day, when
 "he conversed with you." — This was
 said without the least design, however it
 excited a blush, which she strove to cover
 by an affected laugh, assuring him, that she
 scarce took any notice of what he said to
 her; but that she believed he might once
 have been a very fine gentleman. The rea-
 diness with which she undertook to vindicate
 herself, and her blushing, were symp-
 toms I did not internally approve; but I
 repress my suspicions.

As

dày
 pásty
 thé l
 búfy
 a gó
 fire.
 thein
 in a
 fór t
 natu
 of m
 I the
 grée
 if it
 over
 wás

A

W
 lorc
 vífi
 anc
 wif

As wè expécted oûr lândlord thé nêxt dâÿ mÿ wîfe wént tó mâke thé vénison pâsty; Môses sâte rêading, whîle I tâught thé little ónes: mÿ dàughters sêemed èqually búfy wîth thé rêst; ând I obsêrved thém fór a góod whîle cóoking sómething òver thé fire. I ât fîrst suppòsed thèy wêre assîsting thèir móther; bút little Díck infòrmed mè ín a whîsper, thát thèy wêre màking a *wâsh* fór thé face. Wâshes óf àll kînds I hâd a nâatural antîpathy tó; fór I knèw thát ínstéad óf ménding thé compléxion thèy spòiled ít. I thêrefòre appròachèd mÿ chàir bÿ slÿ deg-rées tó thé fire, ând grâsping thé póker, ás íf ít wânted ménding, sêemingly bÿ âccident, overtúrnèd thé whòle còmpòsítion, ând ít wâs toò làte tó begín anóther.

C H A P. VII.

A town-wit described. Thé dúllest fêllows màÿ léarn tó bè còmical fór a nìght ór twò.

WHÉN thé mòrning arrîved ón whích wè wêre tó entertàin oûr yóung lândlord, ít màÿ bè èasily suppòsed whát pròvîsions wêre exhàusted tó mâke án appèar-
ance. Ít màÿ álso bè conjéctured thát mÿ wîfe ând dàughters expâded thèir gàÿest plùm-

plumage upon this occasion. Mr. Thornhill came with a couple of friends, his chaplain and feeder. The servants, who were numerous, he politely ordered to the next ale-house: but my wife, in the triumph of her heart, insisted on entertaining them all; for which, by the bye, our family was pinched for three weeks after. As Mr. Burchell had hinted to us the day before, that he was making some proposals of marriage to Miss Wilmot, my son George's former mistress, this a good deal damped the heartiness of his reception: but accident, in some measure, relieved our embarrassment; for one of the company happening to mention her name, Mr. Thornhill observed with an oath, that he never knew any thing more absurd than calling such a fright a beauty: "For strike me ugly," continued he, "if I should not find as much pleasure in choosing my mistress by the information of a lamp under the clock at St. Dunstan's." At this he laughed, and so did we: — the jests of the rich are ever successful. Olivia too could not avoid whispering, loud enough to be heard, that he had an infinite fund of humour.

After dinner, I began with my usual toast, the Church; for this I was thanked by the
chá-

chapl
mistr
"hór
his d
"yo
"ón
"làw
"yo
thé c
'Squ
"bút
"thé
"tríc
"imp
"wif
"ánd
"bè
"Sír
fmda
cóm
"yo
"fúb
"Án
"ít
"fór
quít
"Gó
"fir
"thá

châplain, às hê sàid thé chùrch wàs thé óny
místréss óf hís afféctions. — “Cóme téll ús
“hónéstly, Fránk,” sàid thé ‘Squìre, wíth
hís úsual àrchnéss, “suppòse thé chùrch,
“yòur prèsent místréss, dréss in làwn slèeves,
“ón óne hánd, ànd Míss Sophìa, wíth nó
“làwn abòut hér, ón thé óther, wích wòuld
“yòu bè fór?” “Fór bòth, tó bè sùre,” críed
thé châplain. — “Rìght Fránk,” críed thé
‘Squìre; “fór mày thís gláss súffocate mè
“bút a fíne gírl ís wórtth àll thé prìestcraft ín
“thé crèation. Fór wát àrè týtthes ànd
“trícks bút àn ímpòsítion, àll a confòundèd
“ímpòsture, ànd I cán pròve ít.” — “I
“wísh yòu wòuld,” críed mý sòn Mòses,
“ànd I thínk,” contínued hê, “thát I shòuld
“bè àble tó ànswér yòu.” — “Véry wéll,
“Sír,” críed thé ‘Squìre, whò ímmèdiatély
smòakèd hím, ànd wínkíng ón thé rést óf thé
cómpany, tó prèpare ús fór thé spòrt, “íf
“yòu àrè fór a còol àrgumént upón thát
“súbjèct, I àm réady tó accèpt thé chállèngè.
“Ànd fírst, wèthèr àrè yòu fór mánagíng
“ít analógícallý, ór díalógícallý?” “I àm
“fór mánagíng ít rátíonally,” críed Mòses,
quíte háppy át bèíng permítteð tó díspùte.
“Góod agàín,” críed thé ‘Squìre, “ànd
“fírstly, óf thé fírst. I hòpe yòu’ll nóð deny
“thát wátévèr ís, ís. Íf yòu dòn’t gránt
“mè

“mè thát, I cán gò nò fúrther.” — “Whỳ,” retúrned Mòses, “I thínk I máy gránt thát, “and màke the bèst óf ít.” — “I hòpe tò,” retúrned the óther, “yòu’ll gránt thát a párt is léss thán the whòle.” “I gránt thát tò,” cried Mòses, “ít is bút júst and ràsonable.” — “I hòpe,” cried the ‘Squire, “yòu “will nót deny, thát the twò ángles óf a “triàngle àrè èqual tò twò rìght ónes.” — “Nóthing cán bè plàiner,” retúrned t’óther, and lòoked ròund with his ùsual impòrtance. — “Vèry wèll,” cried the ‘Squire; spèaking vèry quíck, “the prémises bèing “thús fèttled, I procèed tò obsèrve, thát the “concatenàtion óf self-exístences, procèed- “ing in a recíprocal dúplicate ràtio, nàtu- “rally prodùce a problemàtical dìalogism, “whích in sòme méasure pròves thát the “èssence óf spirituàlity máy bè refèrrèd tò “the fécond prédicable.” — “Hòld, hòld,” cried the óther, “I deny thát: Dò yòu “thínk I cán thús tà mely submít tò sùch “héterodox doctrínes?” — “Whát,” re- plied the ‘Squire, ás íf in a pássion, “nót “submít! Ánswer mè óne plàin quèstion: “Dò yòu thínk Áristotle rìght whén hè sàys, “thát relatives àrè relàted?” “Undòub- “tedly,” replied the óther. “Íf sò thén,” cried the ‘Squire, “ánswer mè dirèctly tò “whát

“whát
“thé
“óf m
“ór
“fons
“ly.
“dòn
“yòu
“óne
“thén
cried
“férv
“with
“Sír,
“mè.
agàin
mal f
díd hè
whòle
B
ít hác
whò m
mère
theret
ás co
góod
ín thá
Mr T
ance,

"what I propose: Whether do you judge
 "the analytical investigation of the first part
 "of my enthymem deficient *secundum quoad*,
 "or *quoad minus*, and give me your rea-
 "sons: give me your reasons: I say, direct-
 "ly." — "I protest," cried Moses, "I
 "don't rightly comprehend the force of
 "your reasoning; but if it be reduced to
 "one simple proposition, I fancy it may
 "then have an answer." — "O, Sir,"
 "cried the 'Squire, "I am your most humble
 "servant, I find you want me to furnish you
 "with argument and intellects too. No,
 "Sir, there I protest you are too hard for
 "me." This effectually raised the laugh
 "against poor Moses, who fate the only dis-
 "mal figure in a groupe of merry faces: nor
 "did he offer a single syllable more during the
 "whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleasure,
 it had a very different effect upon Olivia,
 who mistook it for humour, though but a
 mere act of the memory. She thought him
 therefore a very fine gentleman; and such
 as consider what powerful ingredients a
 good figure, fine cloaths, and fortune, are
 in that character, will easily forgive her.
 Mr Thornhill, notwithstanding his real ignor-
 ance, talked with ease, and could expatiate
 upon

upòn the còmmon tópics óf conversàtion with flùency. Ít is nót surprìsing thén thát sùch tàlents shòuld wín the afféctions óf a gírl, whò bý educàtion wás tàught tó váluè àn appèàrance ín hersèlf, ànd cónsequently tó sèt a váluè upòn ít ín anóther.

Upòn his depàrture, wè 'agàin éntered into a debàte upòn the mérits óf òur yóung lándlord. Às hè dirécted his lòoks ànd conversàtion tó Olívia, ít wás nó lónger dòubted bút thát shè wás the óbject thát índuced him tó bè òur vísitor. Nór díd shè sèem tó bè múch displèased àt the ínnocent ràillery óf hér bróther ànd sístér upòn this occàsion. 'Even Debòrah hersèlf sèemed tó shàre the glòry óf the dày, ànd exúlted ín hér dàughter's víctory às íf ít wèrè hér òwn. "And "now, my dèar," cried shè tó mè, "I'll "fàirly òwn, thát ít wás I thát ínstrúcted "my gírls tó encóurage òur lándlord's ad- "drèsses. I hád àlways sòme ambítion, ànd "yòu nòw sèe thát I wás rìght; fór whò "knóws hòw this mày énd?" "Ay, whò "knóws thát índèed," ànswèred I, with a gròan: "fór my pàrt I dòn't múch líke ít; "ànd I còuld hàve bèen bétter plèased wíth "óne thát wás pòor ànd hònest, thán this "fíne gèntleman wíth his fòrtune ànd ínfidé-
"lity;

"lity; fôr depend on't, if hè bè whât I
 "suspect him, nó frèethinker shâll éver hàve
 "a child óf mìne."

"Sùre, fàther," cried Môses, "yòu àre
 "tòd sevēre ín thís; fôr héaven wíll néver
 "arràign him fôr whât hè thínks, bút fôr
 "whât hè dðes. E'very mán háa a thòufand
 "vícious thòughts, whích aríse wíthòut hís
 "pòwer tó suppréss. Thínking frèely óf
 "relígion, mày bè invóluntary wíth thís
 "géntleman: só thát allowíng hís sèntiments
 "tó bè wróng, yét ás hè ís pùrely pássíve
 "ín hís assént, hè ís nó mòre tó bè blàmed
 "fôr hís érrors thán thé góvernór óf a cíty
 "wíthòut wàlls fôr thé shéltér hè ís oblígéd
 "tó affòrd án invàding énemy."

"Trùe, mìy sòn," cried I; "bút íf thé
 "góvernór ínvítes thé énemy thère, hè ís
 "jústly cúlpable. Ánd sùch ís àlwàys thé
 "càse wíth thòse whò embràce érror. Thé
 "více dðes nótlìe ín asséntíng tó thé pròofs
 "thèy sèe; bút ín bèíng blínd tó mány óf
 "thé pròofs thát óffer. Só thát, thòugh
 "òur erròneous ópíníons bè invóluntary
 "whén fòrmed, yét ás wè hàve bèen wíl-
 "fully córrupt, ór véry néglígént ín fòrm-
 "íng thém, wè desérve púníshment fôr òur
 "více, ór contémpť fôr òur fólly."

D

Mỳ

My wife now kept up the conversation, though not the argument: she observed, that several very prudent men of our acquaintance were free-thinkers, and made very good husbands; and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses: "And who knows, my dear," continued she, "what Olivia may be able to do. The girl has a great deal to say upon every subject, and to my knowledge is very well skilled in controversy."

"Why, my dear, what controversy can she have read?" cried I. "It does not occur to me that I ever put such books into her hands: you certainly over-rate her merit." "Indeed, pappa," replied Olivia, "she does not: I have read a great deal of controversy. I have read the disputes between Thwackum and Square; the controversy between Robinson Crusoe and Friday the savage, and I am now employed in reading the controversy in Religious courtship." — "Very well," cried I, "that's a good girl, I find you are perfectly qualified for making converts, and so go help your mother to make the gooseberry-pye."

CHAP.

An a

T

fór
thé
nót
It is
enter

with
at the
sides,
say th
só ou
I love
only c
covere
jésting
and w
of rib
nót ho
come
his sim
wisdom

Où
late, 6

CHAP. VIII.

An amour, which promises little good fortune, yet may be productive of much.

THE next morning we were again visited by Mr. Burchell, though I began for certain reasons, to be displeased with the frequency of his return; but I could not refuse him my company and fire-side. It is true his labour more than requited his entertainment; for he wrought among us with vigour, and either in the meadow or at the hay-rick put himself foremost. Besides, he had always something amusing to say that lessened our toil, and was at once so out of the way, and yet so sensible, that I loved, laughed at, and pitied him. My only dislike arose from an attachment he discovered to my daughter: he would, in a jesting manner, call her his little mistress, and when he bought each of the girls a set of ribbands, hers was the finest. I knew not how, but he every day seemed to become more amiable, his wit to improve, and his simplicity to assume the superior airs of wisdom.

Our family dined in the field, and we ate, or rather reclined, round a temperate repast,

repást, òur clóth spréad upón thé hày, while Mr. Búrchell gáve chéarfulness tó thé féast. Tó hèighten òur sàtisfáction twò bláckbirds ánswered éach óther fróm ópposite hédges, thé famíliar rédbreast càme ánd pécked thé crúmbs fróm òur hánds, ánd évery sòund féemed bút thé écho óf tránquillity "I "néver fit thús," sàys Sophia, "bút I think "óf thé twò lovers, só swèetly describéd by "Mr. Gày, whò wère strúck déad in éach "óther's àrms. Thère is sómething só pathétic in thé descriéption, thát I hàve réad ít "án húndred tìmes with nèw rápture." — "In mý opínion," cried mý sòn, "thé finést "strókes in thát descriéption àre múch belòw "thòse in thé 'Acis ánd Gálatea óf O'vid. Thé "Ròman pòet understánds thé ùse óf *contrast* "bétter, ánd upón thát figure ártfully má- "naged àll stréngth in thé pathétic depénds." — "It is remàrkable," cried Mr. Búrchell, "thát bòth thé pòets yòu méntion hàve "èqually contribúted tó introdúce a fàlse "tásté into thèir resπέctive cóuntries, by "lòading àll thèir lines with épithets. Mèn "óf little gènius fòund thém mòst éasily "imitated in thèir defécts, ánd Énglish pòe- "try, like thát in thé láttér empire óf Ròme, "is nóthing át prèsent bút a combinàtion óf "luxúriant ímages, withòut plót ór con- "néxion.

“néxion; a stríng óf épithets thát impròve
 “thé soùnd, withòut càrrying ón thé sènsè.
 “Bút perhâps, Mádam, whíle I thús repre-
 “hénd óthers, you’ll thínk ít júst thát I
 “shòuld gíve thém án oppòrtùníty tó retá-
 “liate, ánd indèed I hàve màde thís remàrk
 “ónly tó hàve án oppòrtùníty óf intro-
 “dùcing tó thé còmpany a bállad, whích,
 “whátèver bè íts óther defécts, ís I thínk
 “át lèast frèe fróm thòse I hàve mèn-
 “tioned.”

A B Á L L A D.

“**T**URN, gèntle hérmit óf thé dàle,
 “And guíde mìy lònely wày,
 “Tó whère yón tàper chèers thé v àle,
 “With hópitable rày.

“Fór hère, forlòrn ánd lóft I tréad,
 “With fàinting stéps ánd slòw;
 “Whère wílds imméasurably spréad,
 “Sèem léngthening ás I gò.”

“Forbèar, mìy sòn,” thé hérmit críes,
 “Tó témp’t thé dàngerous glòom;
 “Fór yónder fàithless phántom flíes
 “Tó lùre thèe tó thý dòom.

"Hère tó the hóuseless child óf wánt,
 "Mý dðor is òpen stíll;
 "Ánd thò' mý pòrtion is búť scánt,
 "I gíve íť wíth góód wíll.

"Thén túrn tó nìght, ánd frèely shàre
 "Wháté'er mý cèll bestòws;
 "Mý rúshy còuch, ánd frùgal fàre,
 "Mý bléssíng ánd repòse.

"Nó flòcks thát rànge the válley frèe,
 "Tó slàughter I condémn:
 "Tàught bý thát pòwer thát píties mè,
 "I léárn tó pítý thém.

"Bút fróm the móuntain's grássy síde,
 "A guíltless fèast I bríng;
 "A scrip wíth hérb's ánd frúits supplý'd,
 "Ánd wàter fróm the spríng.

"Thén, pílgrím, túrn, thý càres foregò;
 "Áll éarth-born càres àre wróng:
 "Mán wánts búť líttle hère belòw,
 "Nór wánts thát líttle lóng."

Sóft ás the dèw fróm héav'n descénds.
 His gèntle áccents féll:
 The módest strànger lòwly bénd,
 Ánd fóllovs tó the cèll.

Fár

Fár in a wíldernefs obscùre
 Thé lònely mánfion lày,
 A refùge tó thé nèighbouring pòor
 And fràngers léd astrày.

Nó ftores benèath its húmble thátch
 Requìr'd a màfter's càre;
 Thé wicket òpening with a lách,
 Recèiv'd thé hàrmless pàir,

And now wèhén búfy crows retire
 Tó tàke thèir èvening rést,
 Thé hèrmit trimm'd his líttle fire,
 And chèer'd his pénfive guést;

And spréad his végetable ftores,
 And gàyly prést, and finil'd,
 And skíll'd in légendary lòre,
 Thé língering hòurs beguill'd.

Around in fympathétic mirth
 Its trícks thé kíttén tríes,
 Thé crícket chírrups in thé heárrh;
 Thé cráckling fággot flíes.

Bút nóthing could a chàrm impárt
 Tó fòoth thé frànger's wòe;
 Fór gríef wás héavy át his heárrt,
 And tèars begán tó flòw.

His rising cares the hermit spý'd,
 With answering care oppress'd:
 "And whence, unhappy youth," he cry'd,
 "The sorrows of thy breast?"

"From better habitations spurn'd,
 "Reluctant dost thou rove;
 "Or grieve for friendship unreturn'd,
 "Or unregarded love?"

"Alas: the joys that fortune brings,
 "Are trifling and decay;
 "And those who prize the paltry things,
 "More trifling still than they.

"And what is friendship but a name,
 "A charm that lulls to sleep;
 "A shade that follows wealth or fame,
 "But leaves the wretch to weep?"

"And love is still an emptier sound,
 "The modern fair one's jest,
 "On earth unseen, or only found
 "To warm the turtle's nest.

"For shame, fond youth, thy sorrows hush,
 "And spurn the sex," he said:
 But, while he spoke, a rising blush
 His love-lorn guest betray'd.

Sur-

Surpriz'd hè fêes nêw beauties rîse
 Swift mântling tô thé vîew,
 Lîke còlours ò'er thé mórning skîes,
 As brîght, ás tránfient tod.

Thé báshful loòk, thé rîsing bréast,
 Altérnate spréad alàrms,
 Thé lòvely strànger stànds confést
 A màid ín àll hér chàrms.

"Ánd, àh, forgíve a strànger rùde,
 "A wrétch forlòrn," shè cry'd,
 "Whòse fèet unhállow'd thús intrùde
 "Whère héaven ánd yòu resîde.

"Bút lét a màid thý píty shàre,
 "Whòm lòve hás tàught tô strày;
 "Whò sêeks fór rést; bút fînds despair
 "Compánion óf hér wày.

"Mý fàther liv'd besîde thé Týne,
 "A wéalthy lòrd wás hè;
 "Ánd àll hîs wéalth wás màrk'd ás mîne,
 "Hè hâd bút ónly mè.

"Tô wín mè fróm hîs ténder àrms,
 "Unnúmber'd sùitors càme;
 "Whò pràis'd mè fór impùted chàrms,
 "Ánd félt ór fèign'd a flàme.

"Each hoùr a mércenary crow'd
"With richest próffers stròve:
"Among the rést yóung Edwin bow'd,
"Bút néver tàlk'd óf lòve.

"In húmble simplest hábit clad,
"Nó wéalth nór pówer hád hè;
"Wisdom ánd wóρθ wère àll hè hád,
"Bút these wère àll tó mè.

"The blóssom òpening tó the dày
"The dew's óf héaven refin'd,
"Còuld nòught óf pùrity displày,
"Tó émulate his mìnd.

"The dew, the blóssom ón the trée,
"With chàrms incóstant shìne;
"Theìr chàrms wère his, bút wòe tó mè,
"Theìr cónstancy wás mìne.

"Fór still I try'd èach fickle árt,
"Impórtunate ánd v àin;
"Ánd while his pássion tòuch'd my héart,
"I triumph'd ín his páin.

"Till quite dejected with my scòrn,
"Hè léft mè tó my prìde;
"Ánd sought a sólitude forlòrn,
"In sècret whère hé dièd.

"Bút

„Bút mine thé sórrow, mine thé fàult,
 “And wèll my life sháll pày,
 “I’ll seek thé sólitude hè sòught,
 “And strétch mè whère hè lày. —

“And thère forlòrn despàiring híd,
 “I’ll lày mè down ánd die:
 “’Twas só fór mè thát E’dwin díd,
 “And só fór him will ‘I.”

“Forbíd ít, héaven!” thé hérmit cry’d,
 And clásp’d hér tó his bréast:
 Thé wóndering fàir óne túrn’d tó chide,
 ’Twas E’dwin’s sèlf thát prést.

“Túrn, ‘Angelina, éver dèar.
 “Mý chàrmer, túrn tó sèe,
 “Thý òwn, thý lóng lóft E’dwin hère,
 “Restòr’d tó lòve ánd thèe.

“Thús lét mé hòld thèe tó my héart,
 “And év’ry càre resign:
 “And sháll wè néver, néver párt,
 “Mý life, — my àll tháts mìne?

“Nó, néver, fróm this hòur tó párt,
 “Wè’ll live ánd lòve só trúè;
 “Thé sigh thát rénds thý cónstant héart,
 “Sháll brèak thý E’dwin’s tod.”

While

While this ballad was reading, Sophia seemed to mix an air of tenderness with her approbation. But our tranquillity was soon disturbed by the report of a gun just by us, and immediately after a man was seen bursting through the hedge, to take up the game he had killed. This sportsman was the Squire's chaplain, who had shot one of the blackbirds that so agreeably entertained us. So loud a report, and so near, startled my daughters; and I could perceive that Sophia in the fright had thrown herself into Mr. Burchell's arms for protection. The gentleman came up, and asked pardon for having disturbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our being so near. He therefore sat down by my youngest daughter, and sportsman like, offered her what he had killed that morning. She was going to refuse, but a private look from her mother soon induced her to correct the mistake, and accept his present, though with some reluctance. My wife, as usual, discovered her pride in a whisper, observing, that Sophy had made a conquest of the chaplain, as well as her sister had of the Squire. I suspected, however, with more probability, that her affections were placed upon a different object. The chaplain's errand was to inform us, that

Mr.

Mr. Thòrnhill hâd provided mùsic ând re-
frêshments, ând intêded thât nìght gíving
thê yóung làdies a bàll bỳ modn lìght, ón
thê grâs-plót befòre òur dòor. "Nór càn
"I deny," continued hè, "bút I hàve ân
"intèrest ín bèing first tó deliver thís mès-
"sage, âs I expéct fòr mỳ rewârd tó bè hó-
"noured wíth Mís Sòphy's hánd âs a pâr-
"ner." Tó thís mỳ gírl replìed, thât shè
shòuld hàve nó objéction, íf shè còuld dò ít
wíth hónour: Bút hèrè," continued shè,
"ís a gèntleman," lóoking át Mr. Búrchell,
"whò hâs bèen mỳ compâniôn ín thê tâsk
"fòr thê dày, ând ít ís fít hè shòuld shàre
"ín ít's amùsements." Mr. Búrchell retúrnèd
hér a còmplimènt fòr hér intèntions; bút re-
sìgned hér úp tó thê chaplain, âdding thât
hè wâs tó gò thât nìght fíve mìles, bèing
invìted tó ân hàrvest sùpper. Hís refusâl
appèared tó mè a lítte extrâdòrdinary, nór
còuld I concèive hòw só sènsíble a gírl âs mỳ
yóungèst, còuld thús prefér a mán óf bròken
fórtune tó óne whòse expèctâtiòns wèrè
múch grèater. Bút âs mén àrè mòst càpable óf
dístìnguishing mèrit ín wómen, só thê làdies
óften fòrm thê tràiest júdgments óf ús. Thê
twò sèxes sèem plàcèd âs spìes upòn èach
óther, ând àrè fúrnishèd wíth dífferent abíli-
ties, adâpted fòr mùtual inspéction.

CHAP.

C H A P. IX.

Two ladies of great distinction introduced. Superior finery ever seems to confer superior breeding.

MR. Burchell had scarce taken leave, and Sophia consented to dance with the chaplain, when my little ones came running out to tell us, that the Squire was come, with a crowd of company. Upon our return, we found our landlord, with a couple of under gentlemen and two young ladies richly dressed, whom he introduced as women of very great distinction and fashion from town. We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company; but Mr. Thornhill immediately proposed that every gentleman should sit in a lady's lap. This I positively objected to, notwithstanding a look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore dispatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and as we were in want of ladies to make up a set at country dances, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of a couple of partners. Chairs and partners were soon provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbour Flamborough's rosy daughters, flaunting with red top-knots, but an unlucky circumstance was not adverted

vèrted tó; thòugh thé Miss Flámboroughs
 wère réckoned thé véry bést dâncers in thé
 párish, ánd understóod thé jig, ánd thé
 ròund-about tó perféction; yét thèy wère
 tòtally unacquàinted with còuntry dânces.
 Thís át first discompòsed ús: howéver, áfter
 a little shòving ánd drágging, thèy át lást
 wént mérrily ón. Òur mùsic consisted óf
 twò fiddles, with a pipe ánd tábor. Thé
 mòon shòne bríght, Mr. Thòrnhill ánd my
 éldést dàughter léd úp thé bàll, tó thé grèat,
 delíght óf thé spectátors; fór thé nèighbours
 hèaring whát wás gòing fòrward, càme
 flòcking ábout ús. My gírl mòved with sò
 múch gràce ánd vivácity, thát my wífe
 còuld nót avòid discóvering thé prìde óf hér
 héart, bý assùring mè, thát thòugh thé líttle
 chít díd ít sò cléverly, àll thé stèps wère
 stòlen fróm hersèlf. Thé làdies óf thé tòwn
 stròve hàrd tó bè èqually èasy, bútt wíthòut
 succèss. Thèy swám, spràwled, lánguished,
 ánd frísked, bútt àll wòuld nót dò: thé
 gâzers indeèd òwned thát ít wás fíne; bútt
 nèighbour Flámborough óbsèrved, thát Miss
 Lívy's feèt sèemed ás pát tó thé mùsic ás ít's
 écho. Áfter thé dânce hâd continued ábout
 án hòur, thé twò làdies, whò wère appre-
 hénstíve óf càtching còld, mòved tó brèak
 úp thé bàll. Óne óf thém, I thòught, ex-
 pressed

pressed her sentiments upon this occasion in a very coarse manner, when she observed, that by the *living jingo*, *she was all of a muck of sweat*. Upon our return to the house, we found a very elegant cold supper, which Mr. Thornhill had ordered to be brought with him. The conversation at this time, was more reserved than before. The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nothing but high life, and high lived company; with other fashionable topics, such as pictures, taste, Shakespear, and the musical glasses. 'Tis true they once or twice mortified us sensibly by slipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the surest symptom of their distinction, (though I am since informed that swearing is perfectly unfashionable). Their finery, however, threw a veil over any grossness in their conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their superior accomplishments with envy; and what appeared amiss was ascribed to tip-top quality breeding. But the condescension of the ladies was still superior to their other accomplishments. One of them observed, that had Miss Olivia seen a little more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a single winter in town would

make

mà
Mý
thát
wísh
póli
thát
thèin
woul
eulou
thèy
"plea
"nót
"in
"part
"larg
"máx
"half
"Oliv
"only
"bè tó
nót sú
ignora
tó disg
pòsal;
reséntr
"which
"yòur
"a sènsè
"tó injù

make her little Sophia quite another thing. My wife warmly assented to both; adding, that there was nothing she more ardently wished than to give her girls a single winter's polishing. To this I could not help replying, that their breeding was already superior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only serve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taste for pleasures they had no right to possess. — "And what pleasures," cried Mr. Thornhill, "do they not deserve to possess, who have so much in their power to bestow? As for my part," continued he, "my fortune is pretty large; love, liberty, and pleasure, are my maxims; but curse me if a settlement of half my estate could give my charming Olivia pleasure, it should be hers; and the only favour I would ask in return would be to add myself to the benefit." I was not such a stranger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fashionable cant to disguise the insolence of the basest proposal; but I made an effort to suppress my resentment. "Sir," cried I, "the family which you now condescend to favour with your company, has been bred with as nice a sense of honour as you. Any attempts to injure that, may be attended with very

E

"dan-

"dangerous conséquences. Honour, Sir, "is our only possession at présent, and of "that last treasure we must be particularly "careful." — I was soon sorry for the warmth with which I had spoken this, when the young gentleman, grasping my hand, swore he commended my spirit, though he disapproved my suspicions. "As to your "présent hint," continued he, "I protest "nothing was farther from my heart than "such a thought. No, by all that's tempting, "the virtue that will stand a regular siege "was never to my taste; for all my amours "are carried by a coup de main."

The two ladies, who affected to be ignorant of the rest, seemed highly displeased with this last stroke of freedom, and began a very discreet and serious dialogue upon virtue: in this my wife, the chaplain, and I, soon joined; and the Squire himself was at last brought to confess a sense of sorrow for his former excesses. We talked of the pleasures of temperance, and of the sun-shine in the mind unpolled with guilt. I was so well pleased, that my little ones were kept up beyond the usual time to be edified by so much good conversation. Mr. Thornhill even went beyond me, and demanded

if

if I
joyf
man
fort
to th
véry
for v
affec
pleas
fécor
hér e
as if
I ma
daug
last I
fusal
looks
ensui

The f
Th

I N
an
simpl
disreg

if I had any objection to giving prayers. I joyfully embraced the proposal, and in this manner the night was passed in a most comfortable way, till at last the company began to think of returning. The ladies seemed very unwilling to part with my daughters; for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and joined in a request to have the pleasure of their company home. The Squire seconded the proposal, and my wife added her entreaties: the girls too looked upon me as if they wished to go. In this perplexity I made two or three excuses, which my daughters as readily removed; so that at last I was obliged to give a peremptory refusal: for which we had nothing but fallen looks and short answers the whole day ensuing.

C H A P. X.

The family endeavours to cope with their betters.

The miseries of the poor, when they attempt to appear above their circumstances.

I NOW began to find that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, simplicity, and contentment, were entirely disregarded. The distinctions lately paid us

bý òur bétters awàked thát prìde whích I hād làid aslèep, bút nót remòved. Òur wìndows agàin, ás fòrmerly, wère fìlled wìth wàshes fòr thè nèck ànd fàce. Thè sùn wàs dréaded ás àn ènemy tó thè skín wìthòut dødrs, ànd thè fìre ás a spòiler óf thè complèxion wìthín. Mý wìfe obsèrved, thát rìsing tód éarly wòuld hùrt hér dàugh-ter's èyes, thát wòrking àfter dìnner wòuld rédden thèir nòses, ànd shè convìnced mè thát thè hànds nèver lòoked sò whìte ás wèhèn thèy díd nòthing. Ìnstéad therèfòre óf fìnìshing Gèdrgè's shìrts, wè nòw hād thém nèw mòdèlling thèir òld gàuzes, ór flóurìshing upón càtgut. Thè pòdr Mìss Flàmboròughs, thèir fòrmèrgày compànions, wère càst óff ás mèan acquàintance, ànd thè whòle conversàtion ràn upón hìgh lìfe ànd hìgh lìved còmpany, wìth pìctures, tàste, Shàkespeare, ànd thè mùsìcal glàsses.

Bút wè còuld hàve bòrne àll thís, hād nót a fòrtune-tèlling gýpsey càme tó ràise ús ínto pèrfèct sublìmity. Thè tàwny sýbil nó sòdner appèared, thàn mý gírls càme rúnning tó mè fòr a shìlling a pìece tó cròss hér hánd wìth sìlver. Tó sày thè trùth, I wàs tìred óf bèing àlways wìse, ànd còuld nót hèlp gràtìfying thèir requèst, bècàuse I
lòved

loved to see them happy. I gave each of them a shilling; though, for the honour of the family, it must be observed, that they never went without money themselves, as my wife always generously let them have a guinea each, to keep in their pockets; but with strict injunctions never to change it. After they had been closeted up with the fortune-teller for some time, I knew by their looks, upon their returning, that they had been promised something great. — “Well, my girls, how have you sped? Tell me, Livy, has the fortune-teller given thee a penny-worth?” — “I protest, pappa,” says the girl, “I believe she deals with some body that’s not right; for she positively declared, that I am to be married to a Squire in less than a twelvemonth?” — “Well, now Sophy, my child,” said I, “and what sort of a husband are you to have?” “Sir,” replied she, “I am to have a Lord soon after my sister has married the Squire.” — “How,” cried I, “is that all you are to have for your two shillings! Only a Lord and a Squire for two shillings! You fools, I could have promised you a Prince and a Nabob for half the money.”

This curiosity of theirs, however, was attended with very serious effects: we now began to think ourselves designed by the stars to something exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

It has been a thousand times observed, and I must observe it once more, that the hours we pass with happy prospects in view, are more pleasing than those crowned with fruition. In the first case we cook the dish to our own appetite; in the latter nature cooks it for us. It is impossible to repeat the train of agreeable reveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortunes as once more rising; and as the whole parish asserted that the Squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually so with him; for they persuaded her into the passion. In this agreeable interval, my wife had the most lucky dreams in the world, which she took care to tell us every morning, with great solemnity and exactness. It was one night a coffin and cross bones, the sign of an approaching wedding: at another time she imagined her daughter's pockets filled with farthings, a certain sign of their being shortly stuffed with gold. The girls themselves had their omens.

omens. Thèy félt stràng^e kísses ón thèir líps; thèy sáw rings ín the cándle, púrse bounced fróm the fíre, ánd trùe lòve-knots lúrked ín the bóttom óf évery tèa-cup.

Towàrds the énd óf the wèek wè received a càrd fróm the tówn làdies; ín wích, wíth thèir cómpliments, thèy hòped tó sèe àll òur fámily át chùrch the Sùnday fóllo-
ing. 'All Sátorday mórning I cóuld percèive, ín cónsequence óf this, mìy wífe ánd dàugh-
ters, ín clòse cónference togéther, ánd nów ánd thén glàncing át mè wíth lòoks thát be-
tràyed a làtent plót. Tó bè síncère, I hád stróng suspícions thát sóme absúrd propòsal wás preparìng fór appèaring wíth spléndor the néxt dày. Ín the èvening thèy begán thèir operàtions ín a vèry régular mánner, ánd mìy wífe undertóok tó condúct the síege. Áfter tèa, wén I sèemed ín spírìts, shè begán thús. — "I fáncy, Chàrles, mìy dèar, wè
"sháll hàve a grèat dèal óf góod cómpany át
"òur chùrch tó-mórròw." — "Perháps wè
"mày, mìy dèar," retúrned I: "thòugh yòu
"nèed bè únder nó unèasíness abòut thát,
"yòu sháll hàve a sèrmon whéther thèrè bè
"ór nót." — "Thát ís whát I expéct," re-
túrned shè; "bút I thínk, mìy dèar, wè
"dught tó appèar thèrè ás décently ás pòs-
síble,

"fible, fór whò knòws whát màys háppen?"
 "Yòur precautions," replìed I, "àre hìghly
 "commèndable. A décent behàviour ànd
 "appèarance ín chùrch ís whát chàrms mè.
 "Wè shoùld bè devoùt, ànd hùmble, chèar-
 "ful ànd serène." — "Yés," cried shè, "I
 "knòw thát; bút I mèan wè shoùld gò thère
 "ín às próper a mánner às pòssible; nót alto-
 "gèther líke thé scrúbs abòut ús." Yòu àre
 "quìte rìght, mìy dèar," retúrnèd I, "ànd I
 "wás gòìng tó màke thé vèry sàme propòsal.
 "Thé próper mánner óf gòìng ís, tó gò
 "thère às éarly às pòssible, tó hàve tíme fór
 "meditátion befòre thé sèrvíce begìns." —
 "Phòd, Chàrles," interrúpted shè, "àll
 "thát ís vèry trùe; bút nót whát I woùld
 "bè át. I mèan, wè shoùld gò thère gen-
 "tèelly. Yòu knòw thé chùrch ís twò mìles
 "óff, ànd I protést I dòn't líke tó sèe mìy
 "dàughters trúdgìng úp tó thèir pèw àll
 "blòwzed ànd réd wìth wàlking, ànd lóok-
 "ìng fór àll thé wòrld às íf thèy hád bèen
 "wìnners át a smóck ràce. Nòw, mìy dèar,
 "mìy propòsal ís thís: thère àre òur twò
 "plòw hórses, thé Còlt thát hás bèen ín òur
 "fàmylly thèse nìne yèars, ànd hís compànion
 "Blàckberry, thát hás scárce dóne àn éarthly
 "thìng fór thís mónth pást. Thèy àre bòth
 "gròwn fát ànd làzy. Whý shoùld nót thèy
 "dò

"dò
 "tèll
 "a lí
 "figu

T
 woùl
 fúch a
 wàll-
 thèy
 hád á
 hád b
 hoùse
 over-
 Thé
 líttle
 migh
 às I f
 wàlke
 próm
 àn ho
 bút n
 wás c
 thé fé
 fìndì
 whén
 óf thé
 thé ho
 thòugh

"dò sòmething ás wèll ás wè? And lét mè
 "tèll yoù, wén Mòses há s trímmed thém
 "a líttle, thèy wíll cú a véry tólerable
 "figure."

Tó thís propòsal I objécted, thát wàlking
 wòuld bè twéntry tímes mòre gentèel thán
 sùch a pàltry convèyance, ás Bláckberry wás
 wàll-eyed, ánd thé Còlt wánted a tàil: thát
 thèy hád néver bèen bròke tó thé rèin; bút
 hád án hùndred vícious tríccks; ánd thát wè
 hád bút óne sàddle ánd píllion ín thé whòle
 hòuse. `All thèse objéctions, howéver, wère
 over-rùled; só thát I wás oblígèd tó complý.
 Thé nêxt mórning I percèived thém nót a
 líttle búsy ín collécting sùch matèrials ás
 mìght bè nécessary fòr thé expédition; bút
 ás I fòund ít wòuld hè a búsinèss óf tíme, I
 wàlked ón tó thé chùrch befòre, ánd thèy
 prómised spèedily tó fòllow. I wàited nêar
 án hòur ín thé rèading dèsk fòr thèir arríval;
 bút nót fínding thém cóme ás expécted, I
 wás oblígèd tó begín, ánd wént thròugh
 thé sèrvíce, nót withòut sòme unèasínèss át
 fínding thém ábsent. Thís wás encréased
 wén all wás fínished, ánd nó appèarance
 óf thé fámily. I thèrefòre wàlked báck bý
 thé hòrse-wày, wích wás fíve míles ròund,
 thòugh thé fòot-wày wás bút twò, ánd

whén gót'about hálf wáy hòme, percèived thé procéssion márchíng slòwly fórwárd to- wáreds thé chùrch; mý sòn, mý wífe, ánd thé twò líttle ónes exálted upón óne hórse, ánd mý twò dàughters upón thé óther. I demánded thé càuse óf theír delàý; bút I fòdn fòund bý theír lòoks they hád mét wíth a thoúsand misfòrtunes ón thé ròad. Thé hórses hád át fírst refúsed tó mòve fróm thé dòor, tíll Mr. Búrchell wás kínd enóugh tó bèat them fórwárd fór abòut twò húndred yálds wíth hís cúdgel. Nèxt thé stráps óf mý wífe's píllion bròke dówn, ánd they wère oblígéd tó stóp tó repáir them befòre they còuld procèed. Áfter thát óne óf thé hórses tók ít ínto hís héad tó stánd stíll, ánd néither blòws nór entrèaties còuld prevàil wíth hím tó procèed. Ít wás júst recóveríng fróm thís dísmál sítuàtion thát I fòund them; bút percèívíng évery thíng sàfe, I dówn theír présent mortíficàtion díd nót múch dísplessè mè, ás ít wòuld gíve mè mány oppor- túnities óf fùture tríumph, ánd tèach mý dàughters mòre humílity.

C H A P. XI.

The family still resolve to hold up their heads.

Míchaemas-ève háppening ón thé néxt dáy, wè wère ínvítéd tó búrn núts ánd

ánd p
Oùr
líttle
jécte
How
hápp
dúmp
even
a con
hís m
só wé
dúll,
làugh
wè w
ónce

M
álway
ment
gírls
persu
gàve
todò
ánd I
ánd p
wère
questi
lást ó
per. A

and play tricks at neighbour Flámborough's. Oûr late mortifications hád húmbléd ús a little, ór ít ís próbable wè mîght hàve réjéctéd súch án ínvítàtion wíth contémt: Howéver, wè súffered ourfélves tó bè háppy. Oûr hónest nèighbour's góose ánd dúmplíngs wère fíne, ánd thé lámb's-wool, éven ín thé ópíníon óf mý wífe, whò wás a connoísséur, wás éxcellént. Ít ís trúè, hí s mánner óf téllíng stóríes wás nó t quíte só wéll. Thèy wère véry lóng, ánd véry dúll, ánd àll abóut hímsélf, ánd wè hád láughed át thém tén tímes befóre: howéver, wè wère kínd enóugh tó láugh át thém ónce mòre.

Mr. Búrchell, whò wás óf thé pártý, wás álwáys fónð óf fèeing sóme ínnocent amúsement góíng fórward, ánd sét thé bóys ánd gírls tó blínd mán's búff. Mý wífe tod wás persúaded tó jòín ín thé dívérsíon, ánd ít gáve mè pléasure tó thínk shè wás nó t yét tod óld. Ín thé mèan tíme, mý nèighbour ánd I lóokéd ón, láughed át évery fèat, ánd pràised oûr òwn dextérity wén wè wère yóung. Hót cóckles succèded néxt, quéstíons ánd commànds fóllowed thát, ánd lást óf àll, thèy sàte dówn tó húnt thé slípper. Ás évery pèrson màý nó t bè acquàínted
with

with this primaèval pástime, ít mày bè nécessary tó obsérve, thát thé cómpany át this plày plánt themfélves ín a ríng upón thé gròund, àll, excépt óne whò stánds ín thé middle, whòse búsfíness ít ís tó cáttch a shoè, which thé cómpany shòve abòut únder théir háms fróm óne tó anóther, sómething líke a wèaver's shúttle. Ás ít ís impóssible, ín this càse, fór thé làdy whò ís úp tó fáce àll thé cómpany át ónce, thé grèat beauty óf thé plày lîes ín hítting hér a thúmp wíth thé hèel óf thé shoè ón thát síde léast càpable óf màking a defénce. Ít wás ín this mánner thát my éldest dàughter wás hémméd ín, ánd thúmped abòut, àll blòwzed, ín spíríts, ánd bàwling fór fáir plày, fáir plày, wíth a vóice thát míght déafen a bállad sínger, wén confúsiòn ón confúsiòn, whò shòuld énter thé roòm bút oúr twò grèat acquàintances fróm tòwn, Làdy Blárney ánd Míss Carolína Wílel-mína Amèlia Skéggs! Descrip-tiòn wòuld bút béggar, theréfóre ít ís unnécessary tó describe this nèw mortíficàtiòn. Déath! Tó bè sèen bý làdies óf súch hígh brèeding ín súch vúlgar áttítudes! Nóthing bétter còuld ensúe fróm súch a vúlgar plày óf Mr. Flám-borough's propòsing. Wè sèemed stúck tó thé gròund fór sòme tíme, ás íf áctually pètrified wíth amàsement.

Thé

The twò lādies hād bēen āt oūr hoūse tō
 seē ūs, ānd fīnding ūs frōm hōme, cāme āfter
 ūs hīther, ās thēy wēre unēasy tō knōw
 whāt āccīdent cōuld hāve képt ūs frōm
 chūrch thē dāy befōre. Olīvīa undertōok
 tō bē oūr prolocūtor, ānd delīvered thē
 whōle īn a sūmmary wāy, ōnly sāying,
 “wē wēre thrōwn frōm oūr hōrses.” At
 whīch accōunt thē lādies wēre grēatly con-
 cērned; būt bēīng tōld thē fāmily recēived
 nō hūrt, thēy wēre extrēmely glād: būt
 bēīng īnfōrmed thāt wē wēre almōst kīlled
 bȳ thē frīght, thēy wēre vāstly sōrry; būt
 hēaring thāt wē hād a véry gōod nīght, thēy
 wēre extrēmely glād āgāīn. Nōthīng cōuld
 excēed thēir complāīfānce tō mȳ dāughters;
 thēir profēssīons thē lāst ēvenīng wēre wārm,
 būt nōw thēy wēre ārdent. Thēy protēsted
 a dēfīre ōf hāving a mōre lāstīng acquāīnt-
 ānce. Lādȳ Blārney wās partīcularly at-
 tāched tō Olīvīa; Mīss Carolīna Wīlēmīna
 Amēlīa Skéggs (I lōve tō gīve thē whōle
 nāme) tōok a grēater fāncy tō hēr sīster.
 Thēy suppōrted thē cōnversātion betwēen
 thēmsēlves, whīle mȳ dāughters sāt sīlent,
 admīring thēir exālted brēeding. Būt ās
 ēvery rēader, hōwēver bēggārlȳ hīmsēlf, īs
 fōnd ōf hīgh-līved dīalogues, wīth ānecdotes
 ōf Lōrds, Lādīes, ānd knīghts ōf thē Gār-
 ter,

ter, I múst bég lèave tó gíve hím thé conclùding párt óf thé présent conversàtion.

"All thát I knòw óf thé mátter," cried Míss Skéggs, "is this, thát ít màý bè trùe, "ór ít màý nót bè trùe: bút this I cán assùre "yòur Làdyship, thát thé whòle ròut wás "in amàze; hís Lòrdship túrned àll mánner "óf còlours, mý Làdy féll ínto a fòund; "bút Sír Tómkyn, dràwing hís swòrd, fwòre "hè wás hêrs tó thé lást dróp óf hís blóod."

"Wèll," replìed òur pèerefs, "this I cán "fáy, thát thé Dúchefs néver tòld mè a sýl- "lable óf thé mátter, ànd I believe hér Gràce "wòuld kèep nóthing a sècret fróm mè. "This yòu màý depend upón ás fàct, thát "thé nêxt mórning mý Lòrd Dùke cried "òut threè tìmes tó hís vâlet de chàmbre, "Jérnigan, Jérnigan, Jérnigan, bríng mè "mý gârters."

Bút prèviously I shòuld hàve méntioned thé véry impolíte behàviour óf Mr. Búrchell, whò, dùring this discòurse, fàte with hís fàce túrned tó thé fire, ànd àt thé conclùsion óf évery sèntence wòuld cry òut *fudge*, àn expréssion which displèased ús àll, ànd ín sòme méasure dâmped thé rìsing spírit óf thé conversàtion.

"Be-

"Besides, my dear Skéggs," continued our Pères, "there is nothing of this in the copy of verses that Dr. Búrdock made upon the occasion." *Fudge!*

"I am surprised at that," cried Miss Skéggs; "for he seldom leaves any thing out, as he writes only for his own amusement. But can your Ladyship favour me with a sight of them?" *Fudge!*

"My dear creature," replied our Pères, "do you think I carry such things about me? Though they are very fine to be sure, and I think myself something of a judge; at least I know what pleases myself. Indeed I was ever an admirer of all Dr. Búrdock's little pieces; for except what he does, and our dear Countess at Hanover-Square, there's nothing comes out but the most lowest stuff in nature; not a bit of high life among them." *Fudge!*

"Your Ladyship should except," says another, "your own things in the Lady's Magazine. I hope you'll say there's nothing low lived there? But I suppose we are to have no more from that quarter!" *Fudge!*

"Be-

"Why,

"Whè, my dèar," sàys thé Làdy, "you
 "know my rèader and companiòn has léft
 "mè tò bè marríed tò Cáptain Ròach, and
 "às my pòor eyes wòn't súffer mè tò wri-te
 "myfélf, I hàve bèen fór sóme tìme lòoking
 "òut fór anóther. A próper pèrson is nó
 "èasy máttér tò fìnd, and tò bè sûre thírty
 "pòunds a yèar is a smàll stipend fór a wèll
 "bréd girl óf chàràcter, thát càn rèad,
 "wri-te, and behàve ín còmpany; às fór
 "thé chits abòut tòwn, thèrè is nò bèaring
 "thém abòut óne." *Fudge!*

"Thát I know," cried Míss Skéggs, "by
 "expèrience. Fór óf thé thrèe companiòns
 "I hād thís lást hàlf yèar, óne óf thém re-
 "fused tò dò plàin-wòrk án hòur ín thé dáy,
 "anóther thòught twènty-fìve guíneas a
 "yèar tod smàll a sàlary, and I wás obligèd
 "tò sènd awày thé thírd, becàuse I suspèctèd
 "án intrígue wíth thé chàplain. Virtue, my
 "dèar Làdy Blárney, vírtue is wórt h any
 "prìce; bút whèrè is thát tò bè fòund?"
Fudge!

My wífe hād bèen fór a lóng tìme àll at-
 tention tò thís discòurse; bút wás particu-
 larly strúck wíth thé láttèr párt óf ít. Thírty
 pòunds and twènty-fìve guíneas a yèar màde
 fifty

fifty
 àll w
 and
 Shè
 prob
 opin
 twò
 'Squi
 daug
 hér é
 wífe
 nó b
 óf aff
 thé f
 "Làd
 "súm
 "tó p
 "natu
 "dren
 "bè b
 "prét
 "léast
 "càn r
 "unde
 "and c
 "thèy
 "sóme
 "clòat
 "cút p

fifty-six pòunds five shillings E'nglish moneý, all which wás in a mánner gòing a bégging, and mìght easìly bè secùred in thé fámily. Shè fór a mòment stúdiéd mý looks fór approbàtion; and, tò òwn a trúth, I wás óf opínion, thát twò sùch plàces wòuld fít òur twò dàughters exàctly. Besìdes, if thé 'Squire hád ány rèal afféctiòn fór mý éldest dàughter, this wòuld bè thé wáy tò màke hér évery wáy quáliified fór hér fòrtune. Mý wífe therèfòre wás resòlved thát wè shòuld nót bè deprìved óf sùch advántages fór wánt óf assùrance, and undertóok tò harángue fór thé fámily. "I hòpe," cried shè, "yòur 'Làdyships wìll pàrdon mý prèsent pre-súmp-tiòn. It is trúe, wè hàve nó rìght "tó preténd tò sùch fàvours; bút yét it is "náturel fór mè tò wìsh pútting mý chil-dren fòrward in thé wòrld. And I wìll "bè bòld tò sày mý twò gírls hàve hád a "prétty gòod educàtion, and capàcity, át "lèast thé còuntry càn't shèw bétter. Thèy "càn rèad, write, and càst accòmpts; thèy "understánd thèir nèedle, bréad-stitch, cròss "and chànge, and àll mánner óf plàin-wòrk; "thèy càn pínk, pòint, and fríll; and knòw "sòmething óf mùsic; thèy càn dò úp smàll "clòaths, wòrk upòn càtgut; mý éldest càn "cút pàper, and mý yòungest hás a vèry
F "prétty

"prétty manner óf télling fortunes upón the
"cards." *Fudge!*

Whén shè hád delivered this prétty pièce
óf éloquence, the twò ladies looked át each
óther a fèw mìnutes in silence, with án àir
óf doubt ánd impòrtance. Át lást, Mís Ca-
rolina Wilelmína Amèlia Skéggs conde-
scended tó obsérve, thát the yóung ladies,
fróm the opínion shè could fòrm óf thém
fróm só slíght án acquàintance, scèmed vèry
fit fór súch emplòyments: "Bút a thíng óf
"this kínd, Mádam," cried shè, addréssing
mý spouse, "requires a thórough examinà-
"tion into cháraçters, ánd a mòre pèrfect
"knówledge óf èach óther. Nót, Mádam,"
continued shè, "thát I in the lèast suspéct
"the yóung ladies vírtue, prúdençe ánd
"discreétion; bút there is a fòrm in these
"thíngs, Mádam, there is a fòrm."

Mý wífe appròved hér suspícions vèry
múch, obsérving thát shè wás vèry ápt tó
bè suspícious herself; bút referred hér tó all
the nèighbours fór a cháraçter: bút this òur
Pèerefs declíned ás unnécessary, allédgíng
thát òur cóusin Thòrnhill's recommendàtion
wóuld bè súfficient, ánd upón this wè résted
òur pétition.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Fortune seems resolved to humble the family of Wakefield. Mortifications are often more painful than real calamities.

WHEN we were returned home, the night was dedicated to schemes of future conquest. Deborah exerted much sagacity in conjecturing which of the two girls was likely to have the best place, and most opportunities of seeing good company. The only obstacle to our preferment was in obtaining the Squire's recommendation; but he had already shewn us too many instances of his friendship to doubt of it now. Even in bed my wife kept up the usual theme: "Well, faith, my dear Charles, between ourselves, I think we have made an excellent day's work of it." — "Pretty well," cried I, not knowing what to say. — "What only pretty well!" returned she. "I think it is very well. Suppose the girls should come to make acquaintances of taste in town! This I am assured of, that London is the only place in the world for all manner of husbands. Besides, my dear, stranger things happen every day: and as ladies of quality are so taken with my

F 2

"daugh-

“daughters, what will not men of quality
 “bè! Entre nous, I protest I like my Lady
 “Blarney vastly, so very obliging. How-
 “ever, Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Skéggs has
 “my warm heart. But yet, when they came
 “to talk of places in town, you saw at once
 “how I nailed them. Tell me, my dear, don’t
 “you think I did for my children there?”
 — “Ay,” returned I, not knowing well
 what to think of the matter, “heaven grant
 “they may be both the better for it this day
 “three months!” This was one of those ob-
 servations I usually made to impress my wife
 with an opinion of my sagacity; for if the
 girls succeeded, then it was a pious wish ful-
 filled; but if any thing unfortunate ensued,
 then it might be looked upon as a prophecy.
 All this conversation, however, was only
 preparatory to another scheme, and indeed
 I dreaded as much. This was nothing less
 than, that as we were now to hold up our
 heads a little higher in the world, it would
 be proper to sell the Colt, which was grown
 old, at a neighbouring fair, and buy us an
 horse that would carry single or double upon
 an occasion, and make a pretty appearance
 at church or upon a visit. This at first I
 opposed stoutly; but it was as stoutly de-
 fended. However, as I weakened, my an-
 tá-

tágonists gáined stréngth, till át lást ít wás resólvéd tó párt wíth hím.

Ás thé fàir háppened ón thé fólloving dày, I hád inténtions óf gòing mysélf; bút mý wífe persúaded mè thát I hád gót a còld, ánd nóthing couòd prevàil upón hér tó permít mè fróm hòme. "Nó, mý dèar," sàid shè, "òur sòn Mòses ís a discrèet bòy, ánd "cán buý ánd féll tó véry góod advántage; "yòu knòw àll òur grèat bárgains àre óf "hís púrchasing. Hè àlways stánds òut ánd "híggles, ánd áctually tíres thém till hé géts "a bárgain."

Ás I hád sòme opínion óf mý sòn's prùdence, I wás wílling enóugh tó entrúst hím wíth thís commíssion; ánd thé néxt mórning I percèived hís sisters mighly búsy ín fíttíng òut Mòses fór thé fàir; trímíng hís hàir, brúshíng hís búckles, ánd cóckíng hís hát wíth píns. Thé búsfíness óf thé tòilet bèíng òver, wè hád át lást thé sáfísfáctíon óf sèeing hím móúnted upón thé Còlt, wíth a dèal bóx befóre hím tó bríng hòme gròceries ín. Hé hád ón a còat màde óf thát clóth thèy càll thúnder ánd líghtníng, whích, thòugh gròwn tòò shórt, wás múch tòò góod tó bè thròwn áwáy. Hís wáístcoat wás óf góssíng grèen, ánd hís sisters hád tíed hís hàir wíth a bròad

bláck ríbband. Wè àll fólloved hím féveral pàces fróm thé dðor, bàwling áfter hím góod lúck, góod lúck, tíll wè coùld seè hím nó lóngér.

Hè wás scárce góne, whén Mr. Thòrn-hill's bútlér càme tó congrátulate ús upón òur góod fòrtune, fàying, thát hè overhéard hís yóung màster méntion òur nàmes wíth grèat commendàtion.

Góod fòrtune fèemed refólved nó tó cóme alòne. Anóther fòotman fróm thé sàme fà-mily fólloved, wíth a càrd fòr mìy dàughters, impòrtíng, thát thé twò làdies hád recèived sùch plèasing accòunts fróm Mr. Thòrn-hill óf ús àll, thát, áfter a fèw prèvious en-quíries, they hòped tó bè pèrfèctly fàtisfied. "Ay," críed mìy wífe, "I nów seè ít ís nó "eàsy mátter tó gèt ínto thé fàmílies óf thé "grèat; bút whén óne ónce gèts ín, thén, "ás Mòses fàys, óne mày gò slèep." Tó thís píece óf hùmour, fòr shè íntènded ít fòr wít, mìy dàughters assénted wíth a lòud làugh óf plèasure. Ín shòrt, sùch wás hér fàtisfàction át thís méssage, thát shè áctually pút hér hánd ín hér pócket, ánd gávè thé méssenger séven-pénce hálfpenny.

This wás tó bè òur vísítíng-dày. Thé néxt thát càme wás Mr. Búrchell, whò hád bèn

bèen át thé fàir. Hè bròught mỳ little ónes a pénnyworth óf gíngerbread èach, whích mỳ wífe undertóok tó kèep fór thém, ánd gíve thém bỳ lètters át a tìme. Hè bròught mỳ dàughters álso a cóuple óf bóxes, ín whích thèy mìght kèep wàfers, snúff, pátches, ór èven mónèy, whén thèy gót ít. Mỳ wífe wás úsually fónð óf a wèesèl skín púrse, ás bèing thé mòst lúcky; bút thís bỳ thé bỳe. Wè hád stíll a regàrd fór Mr. Búrchell, thò' hís làte rúde behàviour wás ín sòme méasure displèasing; nór còuld wè nòw avòid còmmùnícating òur háppíness tó hím, ánd ásking hís advíce: althòugh wè sèldom fòllowed advíce, wè wèrè àll réady ènòugh tó ásk ít. Whén hè réad thé nòte fróm thé twò làdies, hè shóok hís héad, ánd obsèrvèd, thát án affàir óf thís sòrt demànded thé útmost cìrcumspection. — Thís àir óf díffidence hìghly displèased mỳ wífe. "I néver dòubted, Sír," cried shè, "yòur réadiness tó bè agàinst mỳ "dàughters ánd mè. Yòu hàve mòre cìrcumspection thán ís wànted. Hòwéver, I "fàncy whén wè còme tó ásk advíce, wè "sháll apply tó pèrsons whò sèem tó hàve "màde úse óf ít thèmsèlves." — "What- "éver mỳ òwn cònduct mày hàve bèen, "Mádam," replìed hè, "ís nót thé prèsent "quèstion; thòugh ás I hàve màde nó úse óf

"advìce myfelf, I fhould in cónfciēce gíve
 "ít tó thòse thát wíll." — Ás I wás appre-
 hénfíve thís áñswer mìght dràw ón a re-
 partee, màking úp bìy abùse whát ít wánted
 ín wít, I chànged thé súbjeēt, bìy fēeming
 tó wónder whát còuld kēep òur fón fó lóng
 át thé fàir, ás ít wás nów almòst nìghtfall.
 — "Néver mīnd òur fón," cried mý wífe,
 "depénd upón ít hē knòws whát hē ís abòut.
 "Í'll wárrant wè'll néver fēè hím fēll hís hén
 "óf a ràiny dày. I hàve fēèn hím buý fúch
 "bàrgains ás wòuld amàze óne. Í'll téll yòu
 "a góod fòry abòut thát, thát wíll màke
 "yòu splít yòur sídes wíth làughing. —
 "Bút ás I líve, yónder còmes Mòses, wíth-
 "òut án hórse, ánd thé bók át hís báck."

Ás shè spòke, Mòses càme slòwly ón fòot,
 ánd fwèating únder thé dèal bók, whích hē
 hād strápt ròund hís shòuldērs líke a pèdlar.
 — "Wélcome, wélcome, Mòses; wèll,
 "mý bòi, whát hàve yòu bròught ús fróm
 "thé fàir?" — "I hàve bròught yòu my-
 "fēlf," cried Mòses, wíth a slý lòok, ánd
 rēstīng thé bók ón thé drésser. — "Ay,
 "Mòses," cried mý wífe, "thát wè knòw,
 "bút whère ís thé hórse?" "I hàve fòld
 "hím," cried Mòses, "fór thrē pòunds
 "fíve shíllings ánd twòpence." — "Wèll
 "dóne,

“dóne, my good bòi,” returned shè, “I
 “knèw you would touch thém off. Betwèen
 “oursélves, threè pòunds five shíllings ánd
 “twò-pénce is nó bád dày’s wórk. Còme,
 “lét ús hàve ít thén.” — “I hàve bròught
 “báck nó mónèy,” cried Mòses agàin. “I
 “hàve làid ít àll òut ín a bárgain, ánd hère
 “it is,” pùlling òut a búndle fróm hís bréast:
 “hère thèy àrè; a gròce óf grèen spéctacles,
 “with sílver ríms ánd shagrèen càses.” —
 “A gròce óf grèen spéctacles!” repèated
 my wífe ín a fáint vòice. “Ánd you hàve
 “párted with thé Còlt, ánd bròught ús báck
 “nóthing bút a gròce óf grèen pàltry spéc-
 “tacles!” — “Dèar móther,” cried thé
 bòi, “whý wòn’t you lísten tó ràason? I
 “hád thém a déad bárgain, ór I shoùld nó
 “hàve bòught thém. Thé sílver ríms alòne
 “will féll fór dóuble thé mónèy.” — “A
 “fig fór thé sílver ríms,” cried my wífe, ín
 a pássion: “I dàre swèar thèy wòn’t féll fór
 “abóve hàlf thé mónèy át thé ràte óf bròken
 “sílver, five shíllings án òunce.” — You
 “nèed bè únder nó unèasíness,” cried I,
 “aboút félling thé ríms; fór thèy àrè nó
 “wóρθ síx-pénce, fór I percèive thèy àrè
 “ónly cópper várníshed òver.” — “Whát,”
 cried my wífe, “nót sílver, thé ríms nó
 “sílver!” “Nó,” cried I, “nó mòre sílver

"thán youèr fauce - pán" — "Ánd só," returned shè, "wè hàve párted with thé "Còlt, ánd hàve ónly gót a gròce óf grèen "spéctacles, with cópper ríms ánd shagrèen "càses! A múrrain tàke súch trúmpèry. Thé "blóckhead hás bèen impòsed upón, ánd "shòuld hàve knòwn hís còmpany bétter." — "Thèrè, mý dèar," cried I, "youèr wróng, "hè shòuld nót hàve knòwn thém át àll." — "Márry, háng thé ìdeot," returned shè, "tó "bríng mè súch stúff, if I hád thém, I wòuld "thrów thém ín thé fire." "Thèrè ágáin "youèr wróng, mý dèar," cried I; "fór "thòugh thèy bè cópper, wè wíll kèep "thém bý ús, ás cópper spéctacles, youèr "knòw, àrè bétter thán nóthing."

Bý thís tíme thé unfortunáte Móses wás undecèived. Hè nòw sáw thát hè hád indèed bèen impòsed upón bý a pròwling shárper, whò, obsèrving hís fígure, hád màrked hím fór án èasy prèy. I thèrefòrè ásked thé cìrcumstànces óf hís decèption. Hè sòld thé hórse, ít sèems, ánd wàlked thé fàir ín sèàrch óf anóther. A réverènd lóoking mán bròught hím tó a tént, únder prétence óf hàving óne tó sèll. "Hèrè," continued Móses, "wè "mèt anóther mán, véry wèll drèst, whò "dèsired tó bórrow twènty pòunds upón "thèse,

"thè
"wo
"vál
"tó
"thè
"án
"ánd
"díd
"tó

Mr. B
th

O
disafte
I endé
disapp
ín pro
bition.
"hov
"pòse
"bétte
"with
"thèy
"fóllow
"disadv

"these, saying, that he wanted money and
 "would dispose of them for a third of the
 "value. The first gentleman, who pretended
 "to be my friend, whispered me to buy
 "them, and cautioned me not to let so good
 "an offer pass. I sent for Mr. Flamborough,
 "and they talked him up as finely as they
 "did me, and so at last we were persuaded
 "to buy the two graces between us."

C H A P. XIII.

*Mr. Burchell is found to be an enemy; for he has
 the confidence to give disagreeable advice.*

O UR family had now made several at-
 tempts to be fine; but some unforeseen
 disaster demolished each as soon as projected.
 I endeavoured to take the advantage of every
 disappointment, to improve their good sense
 in proportion as they were frustrated in am-
 bition. "You see, my children," cried I,
 "how little is to be got by attempts to im-
 "pose upon the world, in coping with our
 "betters. Such as are poor and will associate
 "with none but the rich, are hated by those
 "they avoid, and despised by those they
 "follow. Unequal combinations are always
 "disadvantageous to the weaker side: the
 "rich

"rich hàving thé pléasure, ánd thé podr thé
 "inconvéniences thát resúlt fróm thém. Bút
 "cóme, Díck, mý bòi, ánd repeát thé
 "fàble thát yòu wère rèading tó-dày, fór
 "thé good óf thé còmpany."

"O'nce upón a tíme," cried thé child, "a
 "Gíant ánd a Dwárf wère fríends, ánd képt
 "togéther. Thèy màde a bàrgain thát thèy
 "wòuld néver forsàke èach óther, bút gò
 "sèek advéntures. Thé fírst bàttle thèy fòught
 "wás with twò Sáracens, ánd thé Dwárf,
 "whò wás vèry couràgeous, déalt óne óf
 "thé chámions a mòst ángry blòw. Ít
 "díd thé Sáracen bút vèry líttle ínjury, whò
 "lífting úp hís swòrd, fàirly strúck óff thé
 "podr Dwárf's àrm. Hè wás now ín a
 "wòeful plìght; bút thé gíant còmíng tó hís
 "assístance, ín a shòrt tíme léft thé twò Sà-
 "racens déad ón thè plàin, ánd thé Dwárf
 "cút óff thé déad mán's héad òut óf spíte.
 "Thèy thén trávèlled ón tó anóther advèn-
 "ture. Thís wás agàinst threè blóody-mínded
 "Sàtyrs, whò wère càrrying awày a dàmself
 "ín dístréfs. Thé Dwárf wás nót quíte sò
 "fierce now ás befòre; bút fór àll thát, strúck
 "thé fírst blòw, whích wás retúrned bý an-
 "óther, thát knócked òut hís èye: bút thé
 "Gíant wás fòòn úp with thém, ánd hád
 "thèy

"thèy nót fléd, wòuld cèrtainly hàve killed
 "thém évery óne. Thèy wèrè àll véry jòy-
 "ful fòr this víctory, ànd thé dámsel whò
 "wás relíevéd féll ín lòve wíth thé Giant,
 "ànd màrríed hím. Thèy nòw trávellèd fàr,
 "ànd fàrther thán I càn téll, tíll thèy mèt
 "wíth a còmpany óf róbbers. Thé Giant,
 "fòr thé fírst tíme, wás fòremòst nòw; bút
 "thé Dwàrf wás nót fàr behínd. Thé báttle
 "wás stòut ànd lóng. Wheréver thé Giant
 "càme àll féll befòre hím; bút thé Dwàrf
 "hád líke tó hàve bèen kíllèd mòre thán
 "ónce. Àt lást thé víctory declàred fòr thé
 "twò advénturers; bút thé Dwàrf lóst hís
 "lég. Thé Dwàrf hád nòw lóst àn àrm, a
 "lég, ànd àn èye, whíle thé Giant wás
 "wíthòut a síngle wòund. Upòn whích hè
 "críed òut tó hís líttle còmpaníon, Mý líttle
 "hèroe, this ís glòríous spòrt; lét ús gét
 "óné víctory mòre, ànd thén wè sháll hàve
 "hónour fòr éver. Nó, críes thé Dwàrf,
 "whò wás bý this tíme gròwn wíser, nó,
 "I declàre óff; Í'll fíght nó mòre: fòr I fínd
 "ín évery báttle thát yòu gét àll thé hónour
 "ànd rewàrds, bút àll thé blòws fàll upòn
 "mè."

I wás gòíng tó móralíze this fàble, wén
 òur atténtíon wás càllèd óff tó a wàrm díf-
 fúte betwèen mý wífe ànd Mr. Búrchell,
 upòn

upón my daughters inténded expedition to town. My wife véry strénuously insisted upón the advántages that wòuld resúlt fróm it. Mr. Búrchell, ón the cóntrary, dissuaded hér with grèat àrdour and I stóod nèuter. His présent dissuàtions sèemed bút the sècond párt óf thòse which wère recèived with só ill a gràce in the mórning. The dispúte grèw high, while pòdr Debòrah, instéad óf rèasoning strónger, tàlked lòuder, and át lást wás obligèd tò tàke shèlter fróm a defèat in clámour. The conclúsiòn óf hér harángue, howéver, wás highly displèasing tò ús àll: shè knèw, shè sàid, óf sóme whò hád theír òwn sècret rèasons fór whát they advísed; bút, fór hér párt, shè wíshed súch tò stày awày fróm hér hòuse fór the fùture. — “Mádam,” cried Búrchell, with lòoks óf grèat compòsure, which ténded tò enflàme hér the mòre, “às fór sècret rèasons, “yòu àre rìght: I hàve sècret rèasons, which “I forbèar tò méntion, becàuse yòu àre nót “àble tò ànswer thòse óf which I màke nót “sècret: bút I find my vísits hère àre be- “còme tróublesòme; I’ll tàke my lèave there- “fòre nòw, and perhàps còme ónce mòre “tò tàke a final fàrewel whén I ám quítting “the còuntry.” Thús sàying, hè tóok úp his hât, nór còuld the attèmps óf Sophìa, whòle

whòle
tancy

W
fór só
whò l
hide l
án àir
reprò
“is it
“retú
“thát
“tó m
“yòu
“mè t
“mòti
“wòul
“town
“my y
“hòme
“chùse
“fèllow
“dò y
“póssib
“racter
“thé n
“— T
“éver
“attach

whose looks seemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevented his going.

When gone, we all regarded each other for some minutes with confusion. My wife, who knew herself to be the cause, strove to hide her concern with a forced smile, and an air of assurance, which I was willing to reprove: "How, woman," cried I to her, "is it thus we treat strangers? Is it thus we return their kindness: Be assured, my dear, that these were the harshest words, and to me the most displeasing that ever escaped your lips!" — "Why would he provoke me then?" replied she; "but I know the motives of his advice perfectly well. He would prevent my girls from going to town, that he may have the pleasure of my youngest daughter's company here at home. But whatever happens, she shall choose better company than such low-lived fellows as he." — "Low-lived, my dear, do you call him?" cried I; "it is very possible we may mistake this man's character: for he seems upon some occasions the most finished gentleman I ever knew. — Tell me, Sophia, my girl, has he ever given you any secret instances of his attachment?" — "His conversation with
"me,

"mè, Sir," replied my daughter, "hàs éver
 "bèen fénfible, módest, ánd plèasing. Ás
 "tó àught élse, nó, néver. Ónce indèed,
 "I remémber tó hàve hèard him sáy hè néver
 "knèw a wóman whò còuld fínd mérit ín a
 "mán thát fèemed pòdr." "Súch, my dèar,"
 "cried I, "is thé còmmón cánt óf àll thé un-
 "fórtunate ór ídle. Bút I hòpe yòu hàve
 "bèen tàught tó júdge próperly óf súch mén,
 "ánd thát ít wòuld bè èven mádness tó ex-
 "péct háppiness fróm óne whò hàs bèen só
 "véry bád án oecónomist óf his òwn. Yòur
 "móther ánd I hàve nów bétter próspects
 "fór yòu. Thé néxt wínter, whích yòu
 "wíll próbably spénd ín tówn, wíll gíve
 "yòu oppórtúnities óf màking a mòre prò-
 "dent chòice."

Whát Sophíà's refléctions wère upón thís
 occàsion, I cànnòt preténd tó détérmine;
 bút I wás nòt displèased át thé bótóm thát
 wè wère ríd óf a guést fróm whóm I hád
 múch tó fèar. Óur brèach óf hòspítality
 wént tó my còncience a líttle: bút I quáckly
 sílenced thát mónitor bý twò ór thrèe spè-
 cíous ràasons, whích fèrved tó sàtisfy ánd
 reconcíle mè tó mysèlf. Thé pàin whích
 còncience gíves thé mán whò hàs alréady
 dónè wróng, ís sòòn gót òver. Còncience

is a
 stréng
 jústic

Frésh

TH
 v
 hill hà
 condu
 theír l
 dispén
 shòuld
 tions,
 expénc
 couñcil
 ràising
 whát w
 deliber
 thát ou
 fór thé
 qually
 eye; ít
 shòuld d
 mentio
 tò prevé
 him my

is a coward. and those faults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

C H A P. XIV.

Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.

THE journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon. Mr. Thornhill having kindly promised to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expence. We debated therefore in full council what were the easiest methods of raising money, or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently sell. The deliberation was soon finished, it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the plow, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye; it was therefore determined that we should dispose of him for the purposes above-mentioned, at the neighbouring fair, and, to prevent imposition, that I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the

G

first

first mércantile tranſactions of my life, yét I hâd nó doubt about acquitting myſelf with reputâtion. Thé opínion a mán fôrms of his òwn prudence is méafured by thât of thé còmpany hè kèeps; and âs mine wâs môſtly in thé family wây, I hâd concèived nó unfâvourable ſéntiments of my wôrldly wiſdom. My wife, howéver, nêxt mórning, ât párting, âfter I hâd gót ſóme pâces fróm thé dòor, called mè bâck, tó adviſe mè, in a whiſper, tó hâve âll my èyes about mè.

I hâd, in thé uſual fôrms, wên I càme tó thé fàir, pút my hórſe thròugh âll his pâces; bût fôr ſóme tíme hâd nó bídders. At láſt a chápman appròached, and, âfter hè hâd fôr a góod while exâmined thé hórſe ròund, finding him blind of óne èye, hè wòuld hâve nóthing tó ſây tó him: a ſècond càme úp; bût obſèrving hè hâd a ſpâvin, declared hè wòuld nót tàke him fôr thé drìving hòme: a thírđ percèived hè hâd a wíndgall, and wòuld bíd nó móney: a fòurth knêw by his èye thât he hâd thé bótts: a fíſth, wóndered whât a plâgue I còuld dò ât thé fàir with thé blind, ſpâvined, galled háck, thât wâs ónly fít tó bè cút úp fôr a dóg-kennel. By thís tíme I begân tó hâve a môſt héarty contémpť fôr thé pòor
animal

animal myself, and was almost ashamed at the approach of every customer; for though I did not entirely believe all the fellows told me; yet I reflected that the number of witnesses was a strong presumption they were right, and St. Gregory, upon good works, professes himself to be of the same opinion.

I was in this mortifying situation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had also business to the fair, came up, and shaking me by the hand, proposed adjourning to a public-house and taking a glass of whatever we could get. I readily closed with the offer, and entering an ale-house, we were shewn into a little back-room, where there was only a venerable old man, who sat wholly intent over a large book, which he was reading. I never in my life saw a figure that prepossessed me more favourably. His locks of silver grey venerably shaded his temples, and his green old age seemed to be the result of health and benevolence. However, his presence did not interrupt our conversation; my friend and I discoursed on the various turns of fortune we had met: the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the archdeacon's reply,

G 2

and

and the hard measure that was dealt me. But our attention was in a short time taken off by the appearance of a youth, who, entering the room, respectfully said something softly to the old stranger. "Make no apologies, my child," said the old man, "to do good is a duty we owe to all our fellow creatures: take this, I wish it were more; but five pounds will relieve your distress, and you are welcome." The modest youth shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarce equal to mine. I could have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benevolence pleased me so. He continued to read, and we resumed our conversation, until my companion, after some time, recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair, promised to be soon back; adding, that he always desired to have as much of Dr. Primrose's company as possible. The old gentleman, hearing my name mentioned, seemed to look at me with attention, for some time, and when my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if I was any way related to the great Primrose, that courageous monogamist, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel sincerer rapture than at that moment. "Sir," cried I, "the applause

"of rather c

"of

"add

"you

"You

"Prin

"hav

"feè

"long

"succ

"gam

ger,

"bèen

"curio

cried l

"fàr f

"rity,

"frien

— "

"offer

"hànd,

"thodo

terrupt

though

finall f

desty w

lòvers i

stantane

several

"of

“óf só góod a mán, ás I ám sûre youè àrè,
 “adds tó thát háppinefs ín mý bréast which
 “youè benévolence há s alréady excítèd.
 “Youè behòld befòre youè, Sír, thát Dóctor
 “Prímrose, thé monógamíst, whò in youè
 “hàve bèen plèased tó càll grèat. Youè hère
 “seè thát unfòrtunate Divìne, whò há s só
 “lóng, and ít wòuld ill becóme mè tó sáy,
 “succéssfully, fòught agàìnst thé deuteró-
 “gamy óf thé àge.” “Sír,” cried thé stràn-
 “ger, strúck with àwe, “I fèar I hàve
 “bèen toò famíliar; bút youè’ll forgíve mý
 “curiósity, Sír: I bég pàrdon.” “Sír,”
 “cried I, grásping hí s hánd, “youè àrè só
 “fár fróm displéasing mè bý youè familiá-
 “rity, thát I múst bég youè’ll accépt mý
 “frièndship, ás youè alréady hàve mý estèem.”
 — “Thén with gràtitude I accépt thé
 “óffer, cried hè, squeeèzing mè bý thé
 “hánd, “thòu glòrious píllar óf unshàken or-
 “thodoxy; and dò I behòld.” — I hère in-
 “terrúpted whát hè wás gòìng tó sáy; fór
 “thòugh, ás án àuthor, I còuld digést nó
 “smáll shàre óf flattery, yét nòw mý mó-
 “desty wòuld permít nó mòre. Howéver, nó
 “lòvers ín romànce éver ceménted a mòre in-
 “stantàneous frièndship. Wè tàlked upón
 “féveral súbjects: át fírst I thòught hè seèmed
 “rather devòut thán léarned, and begán tó

think hè despised àll hùman dóctrines ás drófs
 Yét this nó wày léssened him ín mý estèem;
 fór I hád fór sóme tíme begún prívately tó
 hàrbour súch án opínion mysélf. I there-
 fore tóok occàsion tó obsérve, thát thé wórld
 ín gèneral begán tó bè blámeably indifferént
 ás tó dóctrinal mátters, and fóllowed hùman
 spéculàtions tóo múch — “Ay, Sír.” re-
 plied hè, ás íf hè hád resérved àll his
 léarning tó thát mómént, “Ay, Sír, thé
 “wórld ís ín its dótage, and yét thé
 “cósmogony ór création óf thé wórld háa
 “púzzled philósophers óf àll àges. What
 “a médley óf opínions hàve thèy nó
 bróached upón thé création óf thé wórld?
 “Sanconiàthon, Manètho, Berdósus, and
 “Océllus Lucànus, hàve àll attétempted ít ín
 “vài. Thé láttér háa thèse wórd, *Anar-*
 “*chon ara kai atelutation to pan*, which
 “imply thát àll thíngs hàve néither begín-
 “ning nó ending. Manètho álsó, whó lived
 “abóut thé tíme óf Nebuchàdon-Ássér, Ássér
 “béing a Síriac wórd úsually applíed ás a
 “sírname tó thé kíngs óf thát cóuntry, ás
 “Téglat Phàel-Ássér, Nàbon-Ássér, hè, I
 “sáy, fòrmed a conjécture èqually absúrđ;
 “fór ás wè úsually sáy, *ek to biblion kubér-*
 “*netes*, which implies thát bóoks wíll néver
 “tèach thé wórld; só hè attétempted tó in-
 “vésti-

“véstigate. — Bút, Sir, I ásk pàrdon, I
 “ám stràying fróm thé quéstion.” — Thát
 hè áctually wás; nór còuld I fór mìy lífe
 seè hòw thé créàtion óf thé wórld hád ány
 thíng tó dò with thé búsinéss I wás tàlking
 óf; bút ít wás súfficient tó shèw mè thát
 hè wás a mán óf létters, ánd I nòw ré-
 verenced hím thé mòre. I wás resólvéd
 therèfóre tó bríng hím tó thé tóuchstóne;
 bút hè wás tod mìld ánd tod géntle tó con-
 ténd fór víctory. Whénéver I màde ány
 óbservàtion thát lóoked líke a chállege tó
 cóntroversy, hè wòuld smíle, shàke hís héad,
 ánd sáy nóthing; bý which I understóod hè
 còuld sáy múch, íf hè thóught próper. Thé
 súbject therèfóre infénsibly chànged fróm
 thé búsinéss óf antíquity tó thát which
 bròught ús bòth tó thé fàir; mìne I tóld
 hím wás tó féll án hórse, ánd véry lúckily,
 índèed, hís wás tó buy óne fór óne óf hís
 ténants. Mỳ hórse wás soòn produèed, ánd
 ín fíne wè strúck a bárgain. Nóthing nòw
 remàined bút tó pày mè, ánd hè accòrdingly
 púlled óut a thírty pòund nóte, ánd bíd mè
 chànge ít. Nót bèing ín a capácity óf com-
 plýing with hís demànd, hè òrdered hís
 fóotmàn tó bè càlled úp, whò màde hís ap-
 pearance ín a véry gentèel lívery. “Hère,
 “Abraham,” cried hè, “gò ánd gét gòld

"fór this; you'll dò it át nèighbour Jack-son's, ór ány whère." While thé féllow wás góne, hè entertained mè wíth a pathétic harángle ón thé grèat scárcity óf sílver, wíhch I undertóok tó impròve, bý deplóring álsó thé grèat scárcity óf gòld; só thát bý thé tíme Abraham retúrned, wè hád bóth agrèed thát mónèy wás nèver só hàrd tó bè cóme át ás nów. Abraham retúrned tó in-fórm ús, thát hè hád bèen óver thé whóle fáir ánd cóuld nótt gét chànge, thóugh hè hád óffered hàlf a crówn fór dòing ít. Thís wás a véry grèat disappóintment tó ús áll; bútt thé óld géntleman hàving páused a líttle, ásked mè íf I knèw óne Sólomon Flám-borough ín mý párt óf thé cóuntry: upón replýing thát hè wás mý néxt dóor nèigh-bour, "Íf thát bè thé càse thén," retúrned hè, "I believe wè sháll dèal. You sháll háve a draught upón him, pàya-ble át síght; ánd lét mè téll you hè ís ás wàrm a mán ás ány wíthín fíve míles róund him. Hónest Sólomon ánd I hàve bèen acquàinted fór mány yèars togéther. I remémber I àl-ways béat him át threè júmps; bútt hè cóuld hóp upón óne lég fárt-her thán I." A draught upón mý nèighbour wás tó mè thé sàme ás mónèy; fór I wás súffícíently con-vínced óf hí's ábílity: thé draught wás sígned

and

and p
thé d
mý h
wèll

A

tion,
wrón

ánd

thé p

Bút t

diré

draug

ás fá

bour

infor

him,

"thé

"Jén

"nám

"thé

"thé

"fám

"Wás

"grèy

"Ánd

"ing

"wór

"Aye

and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinson, the old gentleman, his man Abraham, and my horse, old Blackberry, trotted off very well pleased with each other.

After a short interval being left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong in taking a draught from a stranger, and so prudently resolved upon following the purchaser, and having back my horse. But this was now too late: I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draught changed into money at my friend's as fast as possible. I found my honest neighbour smoking his pipe at his own door, and informing him that I had a small bill upon him, he read it twice over. "You can read the name. I suppose," cried I, "Ephraim Jenkinson." "Yes," returned he, "the name is written plain enough, and I know the gentleman too, the greatest rascal under the canopy of heaven. This is the very same rogue who sold us the spectacles. Was he not a venerable looking man, with grey hair, and no flaps to his pocket-holes? And did he not talk a long string of learning about Greek and cosmogony, and the world?" To this I replied with a grin. "Aye," continued he, "he has but that one

G 5

"piece

"piece of léarning in thé world, ánd hè áll-
ways tàlks ít áwáy whénéver hè fínds á
"schólar in cómpány: búť I knòw thé rògue,
"ánd wíll cáтч híń yét."

Thòugh I wás alréády súffícíently mórti-
fíed, my gréatest strúggles wás tó cóme, in
fácing mý wífe ánd dàughters. Nó truant
wás éver mòre afráid óf retúrning tó schòol,
thère tó behòld thé màster's vífage, thán I
wás óf gòing hòme. I wás detérmined,
hòwéver, tó antícipate theír fúry, bý fírst
fálling ínto á pássion mysélf.

Búť, álás, upón éntering, I fòund thé
fámily nó wáy díspòsed fór báttle. Mý wífe
ánd gírls wère áll ín tèars, Mr. Thòrnhill
hàving bèen thère thát dày tó ínfòrm thém,
thát theír jòurney tó tòwn wás entírely
òver. Thé twò làdies hàving héárd repòrts
óf ús fróm sóme malícíous pèrson abòut ús,
wère thát dày sèt òut fór Lóndon. Hè còuld
néither díscóver thé téndency, nór thé àuthor
óf thèse, búť whatevér they míght bè, ór
whoéver míght hàve bròached thém, hè con-
tínued tó assùre òur fámily óf híis fríendshíp
ánd protéction. I fòund, theréfòre, thát
they bòre mý díssappòíntment wíth gréat re-
sígñátion, ás ít wás eclípsed ín thé gréatnèss
óf theír òwn. Búť whát pèrpléxed ús móst
wás

wás tó think whò còuld bè sò bàse ás tó aspérse thé chàracter óf a fámily sò hàrmless ás òurs, tòd húmble tò excìte énvý, and tòd inoffènsive tò creàte disgúst.

C H A P. XV.

All Mr. Burchell's villany at once detected. The folly of being over-wise.

THÁT èvening and párt óf thé fóllo-
ing dày wás emplòyed in frùtleß at-
témpts tò discóver òur énemies: scárce a fá-
mily in thé nèighbourhood bút incúrred òur
suspícions, and èach óf ús hád rèasons fór
òur opínion bést knòwn tò ourfélves. Ás
wè wère in this perpléxity, óne óf òur little
bòys, whò hád bèen plàying abròad, bròught
in a lètter-case, which hè fòund ón thé grèen.
Ít wás quíckly knòwn tò belóng tò Mr.
Burchell, with whòm ít hád bèen sèen, and,
upón examinàtion, containèd sòme hínts up-
ón différent súbjects; bút what párticularly
engàged òur atténction wás a sèaled nòte,
superfscrìbed, *thé còpy óf a lètter tò bè sènt
tò thé làdies at Thòrnhill - càstle.* Ít in-
stantly occúrred thát hè wás thé bàse in-
fórmer, and wè delíberated whéther thé nòte
shòuld nót bè bròke òpen. I wás agàinst
it;

it; bût Sophia, whò said shè wàs sùre thát
 óf àll mén hè wòuld bè thè lást tó bè guíltý
 óf só múch bàseness, insisted upón its bèing
 réad. In thís shè wàs séconded bý thè rést
 óf thè fámlý, ánd, át thèir jòint solícitátion,
 I réad ás fóllovs:

"L A D I E S,

"**T**HÉ bèarer will sùfficiently sàtisfy
 yòu ás tó thè pèrson fróm whóm
 "thís còmes: óne át lèást thè friènd óf in-
 "nocence, ánd réady tó prevént its bèing
 "seduced. I ám informèd fór a trúth, thát
 "yòu hàve sòme intèntion óf brínging twò
 "yóung ladies tó tówn, whóm I hàve sòme
 "knówledge óf, únder thè chàràcter óf com-
 "pánions. Ás I wòuld néither hàve simpli-
 "city impòsed upón, nór vírtue contámi-
 "nated, I múst óffer ít ás mý opínion, thát
 "thè impròpriety óf sùch a stép will bè at-
 "tènded wíth dàngerous cónséquences. Ít
 "hás néver bèen mý wáy tó trèat thè in-
 "famous ór thè lèwd wíth sévéritý; nór
 "shòuld I nów hàve tàken thís méthod óf
 "explàining mysélf, ór repròving fóllý, díd
 "ít nótt àim át guílt. Tàke therèfóre thè
 "admonítion óf a friènd, ánd sériously refléct
 "ón thè cónséquences óf introdúcing infamy.
 "ánd

"and vice into retreats where peace and
"innocence have hitherto resided."

Our doubts were now at an end. There
seemed indeed something applicable to both
sides in this letter, and its censures might
as well be referred to those to whom it was
written, as to us; but the malicious mean-
ing was obvious, and we went no farther.
My wife had scarce patience to hear me to
the end, but railed at the writer with un-
restrained resentment. Olivia was equally
severe, and Sophia seemed perfectly amazed
at his baseness. As for my part, it appeared
to me one of the vilest instances of unpro-
voked ingratitude I had met with. Nor
could I account for it in any other manner
than by imputing it to his desire of detain-
ing my youngest daughter in the country,
to have the more frequent opportunities of
an interview. In this manner we all sat
ruminating upon schemes of vengeance,
when our other little boy came running in
to tell us that Mr. Burchell was approaching
at the other end of the field. It is easier to
conceive than describe the complicated sen-
sations which are felt from the pain of a
recent injury, and the pleasure of approach-
ing vengeance. Though our intentions were
only

only to upbraid him with his ingratitude; yet it was resolved to do it in a manner that would be perfectly cutting. For this purpose we agreed to meet him with our usual smiles, to chat in the beginning with more than ordinary kindness, to amuse him a little; and then in the midst of the flattering calm to burst upon him like an earthquake, and overwhelm him with the sense of his own baseness. This being resolved upon, my wife undertook to manage the business herself, as she really had some talents for such an undertaking. We saw him approach, he entered, drew a chair, and sat down. — “A fine day, Mr. Burchell.” — “A very fine day, Doctor; though I fancy we shall have some rain by the shooting of my ‘corns.’” — “The shooting of your horns,” cried my wife in a loud fit of laughter, and then asked pardon for being fond of a joke. — “Dear madam,” replied he, “I pardon you with all my heart; for I protest I should not have thought it a joke had you not told me.” — “Perhaps not, Sir,” cried my wife, winking at us, “and yet I dare say you can tell us how many jokes go to an ounce.” — “I fancy, madam,” returned Burchell, “you have been reading ‘a jest book this morning, that ounce of jokes

“joke
“mad
“unde
cried
thé là
“feèn
“thát
replie
“ladi
I quic
likely
I resól
severit
“ing,
“grit
“chár
“faul
“mán
“oút á
“wórk

“I
“Pòpe
“unwé
“fértic
“putat
“freèd
“thèir
“prize

"jòkes is só véry góod a concèit; ánd yét,
 "mádam, I hád ràther seè hàlf án oũnce óf
 "understánding." — "I believe yoù might,"
 cried mỳ wífe, stíll smíling át ús, thòugh
 thé làugh wás agàinst hér; "ánd yét I hàve
 "seèn sóme mén preténd tó understánding
 "thát hàve véry líttle." — "Ánd nó doùbt,"
 replíed hér antágoníst, "yoù hàve knòwn
 "làdies sét úp fór wít thát hád nòne." —
 I quáckly begán tó fínd thát mỳ wífe wás
 líkely tó gáin bútt líttle át thís búsfíness; só
 I resólvéd tó trèat hím ín a stýle óf mòre
 sevérity mỳsélf. "Bòth wít ánd understánd-
 "ing," cried I, "àre trífles wíthòut inté-
 "grity; ít is thát wích gíves válué tó évery
 "chárácter. Thé ígnorant péasant, wíthòut
 "fàult, ís grèater thán thé philósopher wíth
 "mány; fór wát ís gènius ór cóurage wíth-
 "òut án héart? *An hónest mán is the nóblest*
 "*wórk óf Gód.*"

"I àlways héld thát háckney'd máxim óf
 "Pòpe," retúrned Mr. Búrchell, "ás véry
 "unwórtly a mán óf gènius, ánd a bàse de-
 "fértion óf hís òwn superiórity. Ás thé re-
 "putátion óf bóoks ís ràised nótt bý thèir
 "freèdom fróm deféct, bútt thé grèatnèss óf
 "thèir beautíes; só shòuld thát óf mén bè
 "prized nótt fór thèir exémpcion fróm fàult,
 "bútt

"bút the size of those virtues they are pos-
 "sessed of. The scholar may want prudence,
 "the statesman may have pride, and the
 "champion ferocity; but shall we prefer to
 "these the low mechanic, who laboriously
 "plods on through life, without censure or
 "applause? We might as well prefer the
 "tame correct paintings of the Flemish school
 "to the erroneous, but sublime animations
 "of the Roman pencil."

"Sir," replied I, "your present observa-
 "tion is just, when there are shining virtues
 "and minute defects; but when it appears
 "that great vices are opposed in the same
 "mind to as extraordinary virtues, such a
 "character deserves contempt."

"Perhaps," cried he, "there may be
 "some such monsters as you describe, of
 "great vices joined to great virtues; yet in
 "my progress through life, I never yet found
 "one instance of their existence: on the
 "contrary, I have ever perceived, that where
 "the mind was capacious, the affections
 "were good. And indeed Providence seems
 "kindly our friend in this particular, thus
 "to debilitate the understanding where the
 "heart is corrupt, and diminish the power
 "where there is the will to do mischief."

"This

"This rule seems to extend even to other animals: the little vermin race are ever treacherous, cruel, and cowardly, whilst those endowed with strength and power are generous, brave, and gentle."

"These observations sound well," returned I, "and yet it would be easy this moment to point out a man," and I fixed my eye steadfastly upon him, "whose head and heart form a most detestable contrast. "Ay, Sir," continued I, raising my voice, "and I am glad to have this opportunity of detecting him in the midst of his fancied security. Do you know this, Sir, this pocket-book?" — "Yes, Sir," returned he, with a face of impénétrable assurance, "that pocket-book is mine, and I am glad you have found it." — "And do you know," cried I, "this letter? Nay, never falter, man; but look me full in the face: "I say, do you know this letter?" — "That letter," — returned he, "yes, it was I that wrote that letter." — "And how could you," said I, "so basely, so ungratefully presume to write this letter?" — "And how came you," replied he, with looks of unparalleted effrontery, "so basely to presume to break open this letter?"

H

"Don't

"Dòn't you knòw, now, I could háng you
 "áll fór this? All thát I háve tó dò is tó
 "swèar át the néxt jústice's, thát you háve
 "beèn guílty óf brèaking òpen the lóck óf
 "mý pócket-book, ánd só háng you áll úp
 "át his dòdr." This piéce óf unexpécted
 insolence ràised mè tó súch a píth, thát I
 could scárce góvern mý pássion. "Ungráte-
 "ful wrétch, begóne, ánd nó lónger pollùte
 "mý dwélling with thý básefèss. Begóne,
 "ánd néver lét mè seè theè agàin: gò fróm
 "mý dòdrs, ánd the ónly púnishment I wísh
 "theè is án alármèd cónscience, which wíll
 "bè a súfficient torméntor!" só sàying, I
 thrèw hím his pócket-book, which hè tóok
 úp with a smíle, ánd shúttíng the clásp with
 the útmost compòsure, léft ús, quíte astó-
 nished át the sérénity óf his assùrance. Mý
 wífe wás partícularly enràged thát nóthing
 could màke hím ángry, ór màke hím seèm
 áshàmed óf his víllainies: "Mý dèar," cried
 I, wílling tó càlm thóse pássions thát hád
 beèn ràised tóo hígh amóng ús, "wè àre
 "nót tó bè surprísed thát bád mèn wánt
 "shàme; theý ónly blúsh át bèing detécted
 "ín dòing góod, bút glòry ín theír víces."

"Guílt ánd Shàme, sàys the állegory, wèrè
 "át fírst compánions, ánd ín the begínning
 "óf

"óf
 "Bú
 "agr
 "gáv
 "ófte
 "Guí
 "thè
 "Guí
 "ove
 "shàp
 "nátu
 "cóme
 "gínn
 "behí
 "háve
 "shàn
 "wàit
 "remà

The fan

W
 mily w
 ábsence
 whose
 lónger.

"of their journey inseparably kept together.
 "But their union was soon found to be dis-
 "agreeable and inconvenient to both; Guilt
 "gave Shame frequent uneasiness, and Shame
 "often betrayed the secret conspiracies of
 "Guilt. After long disagreement, therefore,
 "they at length consented to part for ever.
 "Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to
 "overtake Fate, that went before in the
 "shape of an executioner: but Shame being
 "naturally timorous, returned back to keep
 "company with Virtue, which, in the be-
 "ginning of their journey, they had left
 "behind. Thus, my children, after men
 "have travelled through a few stages in vice,
 "shame forsakes them, and returns back to
 "wait upon the few virtues they have still
 "remaining."

C H A P. XVI.

The family use art, which is opposed with still greater.

WHATEVER might have been So-
 phia's sensations, the rest of the fa-
 mily was easily consoled for Mr. Burchell's
 absence by the company of our landlord,
 whose visits now became more frequent and
 longer. Though he had been disappointed

in procuring my daughters the amusements of the town, as he designed, he took every opportunity of supplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He usually came in the morning, and while my son and I followed our occupations abroad, he sat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the play-houses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote long before they made way into the jest-books. The intervals between conversation were employed in teaching my daughters piquet, or sometimes in setting my two little ones to box to make them *sharp*, as he called it: but the hopes of having him for a son-in-law, in some measure blinded us to all his imperfections. It must be owned that my wife laid a thousand schemes to entrap him, or, to speak it more tenderly, used every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. If the cakes at tea eat short and crisp, they were made by Olivia; if the godseberry wine was well knit, the godseberries were of her gathering: it was her fingers which gave the pickles their peculiar green; and in the

compo-

composition of a pudding, it was her judgment that mixed the ingredients. Then the poor woman would sometimes tell the Squire, that she thought him and Olivia extremely of a size, and would bid both stand up to see which was tallest. These instances of cunning, which she thought impenetrable, yet which every body saw through, were very pleasing to our benefactor, who gave every day some new proofs of his passion, which though they had not arisen to proposals of marriage, yet we thought fell but little short of it: and his slowness was attributed sometimes to native bashfulness, and sometimes to his fear of offending his uncle. An occurrence, however, which happened soon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he designed to become one of our family; my wife even regarded it as absolute promise.

My wife and daughters happening to return a visit to neighbour Flamborough's, found that family had lately got their pictures drawn by a limner, who travelled the country, and took likenesses for fifteen shillings a head. As this family and ours had long a sort of rivalry in point of taste, our spirit took the alarm at this stolen march

upón ús, ánd notwithstanding áll I could say, ánd I said mûch, ít wás resólvéd thát wè shoûld hàve oûr píctures dóne tod. Hàving, theréfóre, engagéd thé limner, fór whát could I dò? oûr nêxt deliberàtion wás tó shêw thé superiórity óf oûr tâste ín thé áttitudes. Ás fór oûr nèighbour's fámily, thère wère séven óf thém, ánd thèy wère dràwn wíth séven óranges, a thíng quíte out óf tâste, nó varíety ín lífe, nó composition ín thé wórld. Wè desired tó hàve sómething ín a bríghter stýle, ánd áfter mány debàtes, át lèngth càme tó án unánimous resólvútion óf bèing dràwn togéther, ín óne lárge hístórical fámily píece. Thís wóuld bè chèaper, sínce óne frámè wóuld sêrve fór áll, ánd ít wóuld bè ínfinítely mòre genteèl; fór áll fámilies óf ány tâste wère nów dràwn ín thé sàme mánner. Ás wè díd nótt ímmédiately recolléct án hístórical súbject tó hit ús, wè wère conténted èach wíth bèing dràwn ás índepéndent hístórical fígures. Mý wífe desired tó bè représentéd ás Vénus, ánd thé páinter wás desired nótt tó bè tod frúgal óf híis díamonds ín hér stómacher ánd hàir. Hér twò líttle ónes wère tó bè ás Cúpids bý hér síde, wíhile I, ín mý gówn ánd bánd, wás tó présént hér wíth mý bóoks ón thé Whístónian cóntroversy. Olívía wóuld bè

dràwn

dràwn
óf fl
lâce
Soph
mán
nóth
án h
pleaf
pút í
óf A
Thís
tion
fánil
páint
hè w
ín lér
plèat
bè dv
whích
Wè w
fòrma
hád n
whích
só vér
hoûse
regar
bút c
remís
grátif

drawn as an Amazon, sitting upon a bank of flowers, dressed in a green Joseph, richly laced with gold, and a whip in her hand, Sophia was to be a shepherdess, with as many sheep as the painter could put in for nothing; and Moses was to be dressed out with an hat and white feather. Our taste so much pleased the Squire, that he insisted on being put in as one of the family in the character of Alexander the great, at Olivia's feet. This was considered by us all as an indication of his desire to be introduced into the family, nor could we refuse his request. The painter was therefore set to work, and as he wrought with assiduity and expedition, in less than four days the whole was completed. The piece was large, and it must be owned he did not spare his colours; for which my wife gave him great encomiums. We were all perfectly satisfied with his performance; but an unfortunate circumstance had not occurred till the picture was finished, which now struck us with dismay. It was so very large that we had no place in the house to fix it. How we all came to disregard so material a point is inconceivable; but certain it is, we had been all greatly remiss. The picture, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, leaned,

in a most mortifying manner, against the kitchen wall, where the canvas was stretched and painted, much too large to be got thro' any of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. One compared it to Robinson Crusoe's long-boat, too large to be removed; another thought it more resembled a reel in a bottle; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of some, it effectually raised more malicious suggestions in many. The Squire's portrait being found united with ours, was an honour too great to escape envy. Scandalous whispers began to circulate at our expence, and our tranquillity was continually disturbed by persons who came as friends to tell us what was said of us by enemies. These reports we always resented with becoming spirit; but scandal ever improves by opposition.

We once again therefore entered into a consultation upon obviating the malice of our enemies, and at last came to a resolution which had too much cunning to give me entire satisfaction. It was this: as our principal object was to discover the honour of Mr. Thornhill's addresses, my wife under-

tóok

tóok
his a
hér
suffi
was
rival
bý m
gave
woul
him
it, l
schén
oufly

Th
hill c
bè o
mánn
in ex
next
hear
fully
óf th
a véry
this th
remar
wère
"Bút
"girls

tóok tó fòund hím, bỳ pretéending tó ásk hís advíce ín thè chòice óf án húsband fòr hèr éldèst dàughtèr. Íf thís wás nót fòund súfficient tó indùce hím tó a declaràtion, ít wás thén resòlved tó térrify hím with a rival. Tó thís lást stép, howéver, I wòuld bỳ nó mèans gíve mỳ consént, tíll Olivía gávè mè thè mòst sólemn assùrances thát shè wòuld márry thè pèrson pròvided tó rival hím upòn thís occàsion, íf hè díd nót prevént ít, bỳ tàking hèr hímself. Sùch wás thè schème láid, whích thòugh I díd nót strénu- ously oppòse, I díd nót èntìrely appròve.

Thè nèxt tìme, therèfòre, thát Mr. Thòrn- hill càme tó seè ús, mỳ gírls tóok càre tó bè òut óf thè wáy, ín òrdèr tó gíve thèir màmma án oppòrtùnitý óf pùtting hèr schème ín exècùtion; bút thèy ónly retìred tó thè nèxt roòm, fróm whénce thèy còuld over- hèar thè whòle conversàtion: Mỳ wífe art- fully introdùced ít, bỳ obsèrving, thát óne óf thè Míss Flamboroughs wás líkè tó hàve a vèry góod mátch óf ít ín Mr. Spánker- Tó thís thè 'Squire assénting, shè procèded tó remàrk, thát thèy whò hád wàrm fòrtunes wèrè àlways sùre óf gétting góod húsbands; "Bút héaven hélp," contínued shè, "thè "gírls thát hàve nòne. Whát signífies beauty,

"Mr. Thòrnhill? ór what signifies àll thé
 "virtue, ánd àll thé qualificàtions in thé
 "wórlð, in this àge óf selfinterest? It is
 "nót, what is shè? bút what hásh shè? is
 "àll thé cry."

"Mádam," retúrnèd hè, "I hìghly ap-
 "pròve thé jústice, ás wèll ás thé nóvelty,
 "óf yòur remàrks, ánd íf I wèrè a kíng, ít
 "shòuld bè ótherwise. Ít shòuld thén, in-
 "deèd, bè fíne tìmes wìth thé gírls wìthòut
 "fórtunes: òur twò yóung làdies shòuld bè
 "thé fírst fòr whòm I wòuld pròvide."

"Ah, Sír!" retúrnèd mý wífe, "yòu àrè
 "plèasèd tò bè facètious: bút I wísh I wèrè
 "a queèn, ánd thén I knòw whère mý éldèst
 "dàughter shòuld lòok fòr àn hùsband. Bút
 "nòw, thát yòu hàve pút ít ínto mý héad,
 "sèriously, Mr. Thòrnhill, càn't yòu re-
 "commènd mè a pròper hùsband fòr hér?
 "shè is nòw nìneteen yèars òld, wèll gròwn
 "ánd wèll éducatèd, ánd, in mý hùmble
 "opínion, dòes nót wánt fòr párts."

"Mádam," replìèd hè, "íf I wèrè tò
 "chùse, I wòuld fínd òut a pèrson possèssèd
 "óf évery accòmplishmènt thát càn màke
 "àn àngèl háppy. Óne wìth prùdence, fòr-
 "tune, tàste, ánd sincèrity, sùch, mádam,
 "wòuld bè, in mý opínion, thé pròper hùs-
 "band."

"ban
 "yòu
 "mác
 "tó k
 "húf
 "mán
 "mý
 "àng
 "only
 "beèn
 "yòur
 "ánd
 "whò
 "mán,
 "bréac
 "hér p
 "càse)
 "bè gl
 "chòic
 "hè, "i
 "fúch
 "fó m
 "tó a
 "Excùt
 "pièce
 "fons!
 "íf yòu
 "affair;
 "réason

"band." "Ay, Sir," said she, "but do
 "you know of any such person? — "No,
 "madam," returned he, "it is impossible
 "to know any person that deserves to be her
 "husband: she's too great a treasure for one
 "man's possession: she's a goddess. Upon
 "my soul, I speak what I think, she's an
 "angel." — "Ah, Mr. Thornhill, you
 "only flatter my poor girl: but we have
 "been thinking of marrying her to one of
 "your tenants, whose mother is lately dead,
 "and who wants a manager: you know
 "whom I mean, farmer Williams; a warm
 "man, Mr. Thornhill, able to give her good
 "bread; and who has several times made
 "her proposals:" (which was actually the
 "case) "but, Sir," concluded she, "I should
 "be glad to have your approbation of our
 "choice." — "How, Madam," replied
 "he, "my approbation! My approbation of
 "such a choice! Never. What! Sacrifice
 "so much beauty, and sense, and goodness,
 "to a creature insensible of the blessing!
 "Excuse me, I can never approve of such a
 "piece of injustice! And I have my rea-
 "sons!" — "Indeed, Sir," cried Deborah,
 "if you have your reasons, that's another
 "affair; but I should be glad to know those
 "reasons." — "Excuse me, madam," re-
 túr-

turned hè, "thèy lie toò deèp fòr discó-
 "very:" (làyìng hís hánd upón hís bósom)
 "thèy remàin búried, rívetted hère."

Áfter hè wás góne, upón géneral consul-
 tation, wè coùld nót téll whát tó màke óf
 thèse finè sèntiments. Olívia considèred thém
 ás instances óf thé mòst exàlted pássion; bút
 I wás nót quíte só sánguine: ít seèmed tó mè
 prètty plàin, thát thèy hád mòre óf lòve,
 thán mátrimony ín thém: yèt, whátéver
 thèy mìght porténd, ít wás resólvèd tó pró-
 secute thé schème óf fàrmer Willìams, whò,
 fròm mý dàughtèr's fìrst appèàrànce ín thé
 còuntry, hád pàid hér hís addrésses.

CH A P. XVII.

*Scárce ány vírtue fòund tó resist thé power óf
 lóng ánd plèasing temptàtion.*

AS I ónly stúdièd mý chìld's rèal háppi-
 nès, thé assidúity óf Mr. Willìams
 plèased mè, ás hè wás ín èàsy cìrcumstànces,
 prúdent; ánd sincère. Ít requìrèd bút véry
 líttle encóuragement tó revìve hís fòrmer
 pássion; só thát ín án èvening ór twò hè ánd
 Mr. Thòrnhill mèt át òur hòuse, ánd sur-
 vèyed èach óther fòr sóme tíme wìth lòoks

óf án-
 rént,
 Olívia
 féctio
 wás h
 àll hé
 Thòrn
 préfer
 thòugh
 múch
 hè hár
 thé cà
 sion.
 endùre
 via's á
 thèse
 whích
 tíred t
 Ít wás
 èvenin
 suppo
 "nòw
 "cónf
 "all a
 "óther
 "knòw
 "tó h
 "Yès,
 "hís r
 óf

of anger: but Williams owed his landlord no
 rent, and little regarded his indignation.
 Olivia, on her side, acted the coquet to per-
 fection, if that might be called acting which
 was her real character, pretending to lavish
 all her tenderness on her new lover. Mr.
 Thornhill appeared quite dejected at this
 preference, and with a pensive air took leave,
 though I own it puzzled me to find him so
 much in pain as he appeared to be, when
 he had it in his power so easily to remove
 the cause, by declaring an honourable pas-
 sion. But whatever uneasiness he seemed to
 endure, it could easily be perceived that Oli-
 via's anguish was still greater. After any of
 these interviews between her lovers, of
 which there were several, she usually re-
 tired to solitude, and there indulged her grief.
 It was in such a situation I found her one
 evening, after she had been for some time
 supporting a fictitious gaiety. — "You
 now see, my child," said I, "that your
 confidence in Mr. Thornhill's passion was
 all a dream: he permits the rivalry of an-
 other, every way his inferior, though he
 knows it lies in his power to secure you
 to himself by a candid declaration." —
 "Yes, papa," returned she, "but he has
 his reasons for this delay: I know he has."
 "The

"The sincerity of his looks and words con-
 vince me of his real esteem. A short time,
 I hope, will discover the generosity of his
 sentiments, and convince you that my
 opinion of him has been more just than
 yours." — "Olivia, my darling," re-
 turned I, "every scheme that has been
 hitherto pursued to compel him to a de-
 claration, has been proposed and planned
 by yourself, nor can you in the least say
 that I have constrained you. But you must
 not suppose, my dear, that I will ever be
 instrumental in suffering his honest rival to
 be the dupe of your ill-placed passion.
 Whatever time you require to bring your
 fancied admirer to an explanation shall be
 granted; but at the expiration of that term,
 if he is still regardless, I must absolutely
 insist that honest Mr. Williams shall be re-
 warded for his fidelity. The character
 which I have hitherto supported in life de-
 mands this from me, and my tenderness,
 as a parent, shall never influence my inte-
 grity as a man. Name then your day, let
 it be as distant as you think proper, and in
 the mean time take care to let Mr. Thorn-
 hill know the exact time on which I design
 delivering you up to another. If he really
 loves you, his own good sense will readily
 "fug-

"suggèst thát thèrè is bût óne méthòd alòne
 "tò prevént hís lòsing yòu fòr éver." —
 Thís propòsal, which shè còuld nót avòid
 cònsìdering ás pèrfectly júst, wás réadily
 agrèed tò. Shè agàin renèwed hér mòst pò-
 sitive prómise óf marring Mr. Williams, in
 càse óf thè óther's insensibility; and át thè
 nêxt opportùnity, in Mr. Thòrnhill's prè-
 sence, thát dày mònth wás fixé upón fòr hér
 nùptials wíth hís rival.

Súch vígorous proceèdings seèmed tò re-
 dúbble Mr. Thòrnhill's anxìety: bût whát
 Olívia réally félt gávè mè sòme unèasiness.
 In thís strúggles betwèen prùdence and pás-
 sion, hér vivacity quíte forsóok hér, and
 évery opportùnity óf sòlitude wás sòught,
 and spént in tèars. Óne wèek pássed awáy;
 bût Mr. Thòrnhill màde nó éffòrts tò restráin
 hér nùptials. Thè succeèding wèek hè wás
 stíll assíduous; bût nót mòre òpen. Ón thè
 thírð hè discòntinued hís vísits entírely, and
 instéad óf mèy dàughter téstifyíng any impà-
 tience, ás I expécted, shè seèmed tò retáin
 a pènsive tránquillity, which I lòoked upón
 ás resignàtion. Fòr mèy òwn párt, I wás nòw
 sincèrèly plèased wíth thínking thát mèy chít
 wás gòíng tò bè secùred in a còntinuance óf
 còmpetence and pèace, and fréquently ap-
 plàu-

plauded hér resolutión, in preferring háppiness tó ostentation.

It wás withín about four dàys óf hér intended nuptials, thát my little fámily át night wère gáthered round a chàrming fire, télling stóries óf thé pást, ánd láying schèmes fór thé future. Búfied in fòrming a thousand prójects, ánd láughing át whatever fóllý cáme úppermóst, "Wéll, Móses," cried I, "wè sháll soón, my bòi, hàve a wèdding "in thé fámily; w hát is yóur opínion óf "mátters ánd thíngs in géneral?" — "My "opínion, fáther, is thát àll thíngs gò ón "véry wéll; ánd I wás júst nów thínking, "thát w hé n sister Lívy is márried tó fàrmer "Williams, wè sháll thén hàve thé lòan óf "his cýderpress ánd brèwing túbs fór nó- "thing." — "Thát wè sháll, Móses," — cried I, "á nd hé wíll fíng ús Déath ánd thé "Làdy, tó ràise óur spírits ínto thé bárgain." — "Hè hás tàught thát sòng tó óur Díck," cried Móses; "á nd I thínk hè gòes thróugh "ít véry préttily." — "Dòes hè só?" cried I, "thén lét ús hàve ít: w hère's little Díck? "lét him úp wíth ít bòldly." — "My "bróther Díck," cried Bíll my yóungest, "is júst góne óut wíth sister Lívy; bú Mr. "Williams hás tàught mè twò sòngs, ánd I'll

"fíng

"fíng
"dò y
"É leg
"éleg
"néve
"life,
"a bó
"keep
"át all
"an e
"over
"yóur
"a litt

An F

G

And
It

In 'I

O

Thát
W

A kin

To

Thé

W

"sing them for you, páppa. Which sòng
 "dò you chùse. *The dying Swán*, ór the
"Élegy on the death of a mád dóg?" "Thé
 "élegy, child, bý àll mèans," said I; "I
 "néver héard thát yét; ánd Debðrah, my
 "life, gríef you knòw is dry, lét ús hàve
 "a bòttle of the bést gòoseberry wíne, tò
 "keep úp our spírits. I hàve wépt só múch
 "át àll sórts of élegies of làte, thát withòut
 "an enlivening gláss I ám sùre this wíll
 "overcóme mè; ánd Sóphy, lòve, tàke
 "your guitár, ánd thrúm ín wíth the bøy
 "a lítte."

An ÉLEGY on the Death of a Mád Dóg.

GOOD pèople àll, of évery sórt,
 Gíve èar untó my sòng;
 And íf you find ít wònd'rous shòrt,
 Ít cànnòt hòld you lóng.

In 'Isling tòwn thère wás a mán,
 Óf whòm the wòrld mìght say,
 Thát stíll a gódlý ràce hè rán,
 Whéne'er hè wént tò prày.

A kínd ánd gèntle héart hè hád,
 Tó cómfort fríends ánd fòes;
 Thé náked évery dày hé clád,
 Whén hè pút ón hís clòaths.

I

Ánd

And in that town a dóg wás fòund,
 As máný dóg's thèrè bè,
 Bòth múngrèl, púppy, whélp, ánd hòund,
 Ánd cúrs óf lòw degrèe.

This dóg ánd mán áf fírst wèrè fríends;
 Bút wén a pìque begán,
 Thè dóg, tó gáin sòme prívate énds,
 Wént mád ánd bít thè mán.

Around fróm àll thè nèìghbourìng strèets
 Thè wóndèring nèìghbours rân,
 Ánd swòrè thè dóg hád lóst hís wíts,
 Tó bìtè sò góod a mán.

Thè wòund ít seè'm'd bòth fòrè ánd lád,
 Tó évery chrístian èyè;
 Ánd wíhè thèy swòrè thè dóg wás mád,
 Thèy swòrè thè mán wòuld díe.

Bút sòdn a wóndèr càme tó lìght,
 Thát shèw'd thè rògues thèy lìed,
 Thè mán recóvèr'd óf thè bìtè,
 Thè dóg ít wás thát dý'd.

"A vèry góod bòy, Bìll, upón mý wórd,
 "ánd án èlegý thát màý trùly bè càllèd trá-
 "gical. Còme, mý childrèn, hère's Bìll's
 "héalth, ánd màý hè óne dày bè a bís-hop."

"With

"and
 "I m
 "fam
 "góo
 "our
 "kin
 "thè
 "thát
 "coul
 "coul
 "bè,
 "thè
 "thè
 "trify
 "wè á
 "tó y
 "óf th
 "fór g
 "kind
 "múff
 "fíllý
 "áfter.

"T
 "in sub
 "sóns
 "famili
 "Còllin

"With all my heart, cried my wife;
 "and if he but preaches as well as he sings,
 "I make no doubt of him. The most of his
 "family, by the mother's side, could sing a
 "good song: it was a common saying in
 "our country, that the family of the Blen-
 "kinsops could never look straight before
 "them, nor the Huginsons blow out a candle;
 "that there were none of the Grògrams but
 "could sing a song, or of the Márjorams but
 "could tell a story. — "However that
 "be," cried I, "the most vulgar ballad of
 "them all generally pleases me better than
 "the fine modern odes, and things that pe-
 "trify us in a single stanza; productions that
 "we at once detest and praise. Put the glass
 "to your brother, Moses. The great fault
 "of these elegiacs is, that they are in despair
 "for griefs that give the sensible part of man-
 "kind very little pain. A lady loses her
 "muff, her fan, or her lap-dog, and so the
 "silly poet runs home to verify the dis-
 "aster."

"That may be the mode," cried Moses,
 "in sublimer compositions; but the Ranelagh
 "songs that come down to us are perfectly
 "familiar, and all cast in the same mould:
 "Collin meets Dolly, and they hold a dia-
 "logue

"logue together; hè gíves hér a fàiring tó
 "pút ín hér hàir, ánd shè presénts hím wíth
 "a nòsegay; ánd thén thèy gò togéther tó
 "chúrch, whère thèy gíve góod advíce tó
 "yóung nýmphs ánd swàins tó gét márried
 "ás fást ás thèy cán."

"Ánd vèry góod advíce tod," cried I;
 "ánd I ám told thère ís nót a plàce ín thé
 "wórlđ whère advíce cán bè gíven wíth só
 "múch proprièty ás thère; fór, ás ít per-
 "suàdes ús tó márry, ít álso fúrnishes ús
 "wíth a wífe; ánd sùrely thát múst bè án
 "éxcellent márket, mý bôy, whère wè àre
 "told whát wè wánt, ánd supplíed wíth ít
 "whén wánting."

"Yés, Sír," retúrned Mòses, "ánd I
 "knòw búť óf twò sùch márkets fór wíves
 "ín Eùrope, Ránelagh ín E'ngland, ánd Fónt-
 "arabia ín Spàin. Thé Spànish márket ís
 "òpen ónce a yèar, búť òur E'nglish wíves
 "àre sàleable évery nìght."

"Yòu àre rìght, mý bôy," cried hís
 "móther. "Old E'ngland ís thé ónly plàce
 "ín thé wórlđ fór húsbands tó gét wíves."
 "— Ánd fór wíves tó mánage thèir hús-
 "bands," interrúpted I. "Ít ís a próverb
 "abróad, thát íf a brídge wère buílt acróss
 "thé sèa, all thé làdies óf thé Cóntinent
 "wóuld

"would come over to take pattern from
 "ours; for there are no such wives in Eu-
 "rope as our own. But let us have one
 "bottle more, Deborah, my life, and Moses
 "give us a good song. What thanks do we
 "not owe to heaven for thus bestowing
 "tranquillity, health, and competence. I
 "think myself happier now than the greatest
 "monarch upon earth. He has no such fire-
 "side, nor such pleasant faces about it. Yes,
 "Deborah, we are now growing old; but
 "the evening of our life is likely to be
 "happy. We are descended from ancestors
 "that knew no stain, and we shall leave a
 "good and virtuous race of children behind
 "us. While we live they will be our sup-
 "port and our pleasure here, and when we
 "die they will transmit our honour untainted
 "to posterity. Come, my son, we wait for
 "a song: let us have a chorus. But where
 "is my darling Olivia? That little cherub's
 "voice is always sweetest in the concert,"
 — Just as I spoke, Dick came running in,
 "O pappa, pappa, she is gone from us, she
 "is gone from us, my sister Livy is gone
 "from us for ever." — "Gone, child!"
 — "Yes, she is gone off with two gent-
 "lemen in a post chaise, and one of them
 "kissed her, and said he would die for her;

"and shè cried véry múch, and wás fór
 "cóming báck; bút hè persúaded hér agàin,
 "and shè wént into thé chàise, and said, O
 "whát wíll mý poòr páppa dò wén hè
 "knòws I ám undóne!" — "Nòw thén,"
 cried I, "mý children, gò and bè míserable;
 "fór wè sháll néver enjoy óne hoúr mòre.
 "And O màý héaven's everlásting fúry light
 "upón him and his! Thús tó rób mè óf mý
 "chíld! And sùre ít wíll, fór tàking báck
 "mý sweèt ínnocent thát I wás leàding úp
 "tó héaven. Sùch síncérity ás mý chíld
 "wás pòsséssed óff. Bút àll oúr éarthly háppi-
 "ness is nòw óver! Gò, mý children, gò,
 "and bè míserable and ínfamous; fór mý
 "héart is bròken wíthín mè!" — "Fàther,"
 cried mý sòn, "is thís yòur fòrtitude?" —
 "Fòrtitude, chíld! Yés, hè sháll seè I hàve
 "fòrtitude! Bríng mè mý pístols. I'll pursúe
 "thé tràitor. Wíle hè is ón éarth I'll
 "pursúe him. 'Old ás I ám, hè sháll fínd I
 "cán fíng him yét. Thé víllain! Thé per-
 "fidious víllain." — I hád bý thís tíme
 rèached dówn mý pístols, wén mý poòr
 wífe, whòse pássions wère nót só stróng ás
 míne, càught mè ín hér àrms. "Mý dèarest,
 "dèarest húsband," cried shè, "thé bíble is
 "thé ónly wèapon thát is fít fór yòur óld
 "hánds nòw. 'Open thát, mý lòve, and
 "rèad

"read our anguish into patience, for she
 "has vilely deceived us." — "Indeed, Sir,"
 resumed my son, after a pause, "your rage
 "is too violent and unbecoming. You should
 "be my mother's comforter, and you en-
 "crease her pain. It ill suited you and your
 "reverend character thus to curse your
 "greatest enemy: you should not have cursed
 "him, villain as he is." — "I did not curse
 "him, child, did I?" — "Indeed, Sir,
 "you did; you cursed him twice." — "Then
 "may heaven forgive me and him if I did.
 "And now, my son, I feel it was more than
 "human benevolence that first taught us to
 "bless our enemies! Bless be his holy name
 "for all the good he hath given, and for all
 "that he hath taken away. But it is not, it
 "is not a small distress that can wring tears
 "from these old eyes, that have not wept
 "for so many years. My child! — To
 "undo my darling! May confusion seize! —
 "Heaven forgive me, what am I about to
 "say! You may remember, my love, how
 "good she was, and how charming; till
 "this vile moment all her care was to make
 "us happy. Had she but died! But she is
 "gone, the honour of our family contami-
 "nated, and I must look out for happiness
 "in other worlds than here. But my child,
 I 4 "you

"you saw them go off: perhaps he forced her away? If he forced her, she may yet be innocent." — "Ah no, Sir!" cried the child; "he only kissed her, and called her his angel, and she wept very much, and leaned upon his arm, and they drove off very fast." — "She's an ungrateful creature," cried my wife, who could scarce speak for weeping, "to use us thus. She never had the least constraint put upon her affections. The vile strumpet has basely deserted her parents without any provocation, thus to bring your grey hairs to the grave, and I must shortly follow."

In this manner that night, the first of our real misfortunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill supported fallies of enthusiasm. I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reproach his baseness. The next morning we missed our wretched child at breakfast, where she used to give life and cheerfulness to us all. My wife, as before, attempted to ease her heart by reproaches. "Never," cried she, "shall that vilest stain of our family again darken those harmless doers. I will never call her daughter more. No, let the strumpet live with her vile seducer:

"she

"she
"nev
"
"my
"you
"hea
"finn
"tran
"be
"may
"spre
"chil
"off
"crea
"and
"thou
"the
"fonda
"ance
"and
"she
"shan
"iniqu

The pu

TH
T g
sister

"shè mày bring ús tó shàme, bút shè sháll
 "néver mòre decèive ús."

"Wife," said I, "dò nót tàlk thús hàrdly:
 "mý detestàtion óf hér guilt ís ás grèat ás
 "yours; bút éver sháll this hoùse ànd this
 "heàrt bè òpen tó a pòdr retúrning repéntant
 "sinner. Thé sòdner shè retúrns fróm hér
 "transgréssion, thé mòre wélcome sháll shè
 "bè tó mè. Fór thé first tìme thé vèry bést
 "mày érr; àrt mày persuàde, ànd nóvelty
 "spréad òut íts chàrm. Thé first fàult ís thé
 "chìld óf simplicitý; bút évery óther thé
 "óffspring óf guilt. Yés, thé wrétched
 "crèature sháll bè wélcome tó this heàrt
 "ànd this hoùse, thòugh stàined wìth tén
 "thòùsand vices. I wìll agàin heàrken tó
 "thé mùsic óf hér vòice, agàin wìll I háng
 "fóndly ón hér bósom, íf I fìnd bút repént-
 "ance thèrè. Mý sòn, bring híther mý bíble
 "ànd mý stàff; I wìll pursùe hér, wheréver
 "shè ís, ànd thòugh I cànnòt sàve hér fróm
 "shàme, I mày prevént thé continuance óf
 "íniquity."

C H A P. XVIII.

The pursùit óf a fàther tó reclàm a lóst chìld tó virtue.

TH'O' thé chìld còuld nót describè thé
 gèntleman's pèrson whò hánded his
 sístèr ínto thé pòst-chaise, yét mý suspícions

féll entirely upón our young landlord, whose character fór such intrigues was bút tod well knòwn. I therefore directed my stéps towards Thòrnhill cástle, resólving tó upbráid him, and, if pòssible, tó bring báck my dàughter: bút befóre I hád rèached his seat, I was mét by óne óf my paríshioners, whò said hè saw a young lady resémbling my dàughter in a pòst-chaise with a géntleman, whòm, by thé description, I could ónly gués tó bè Mr. Búrchell, and thát they dròve véry fást. This information, howéver, did bý nó méans sátisfy mè. I therefore wént tó thé young 'Squire's, and thòugh ít was yét éarly, insisted upón seèing him immediately: hè soòn appèared with thé mòst òpen famíliar àir, and seèmed pèrfectly amàzed át my dàughter's elòpement, protesting upón his hónoür thát hè was quíte a strànger tó ít. I now therefore condemned my former suspícions, and could túrn thém ónly ón Mr. Búrchell, whò I recollécted hád óf làte séveral private conférences with hér: bút thé appèarance óf anóther wítness léft mè nó roòm tó dòubt óf his villany, whò avérred, thát hè and my dàughter wère áctually góne towards thé wélls, abòut thírty míles óff, whère thère was a grèat dèal óf còmpany. Bèing driven tó thát stàte óf mind

in

in w
tatel
with
nót
place
sólve
deluc
ness,
bút r
town
whòn
'Squ
lowed
thírty
overt
thère
seemo
forma
fórwa
aftern
còmpe
all éa
óf plé
óf rec
I perc
fróm
view,
amón
I now

in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myself, whether these accounts might not have been given by persons purposely placed in my way, to mislead me, but resolved to pursue my daughter and her fancied deluder thither. I walked along with earnestness, and enquired of several by the way; but received no accounts, till entering the town, I was met by a person on horseback, whom I remembered to have seen at the 'Squire's, and he assured me, that if I followed them to the races, which were but thirty miles farther, I might depend upon overtaking them; for he had seen them dance there the night before, and the whole assembly seemed charmed with my daughter's performance. Early the next day I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the course. The company made a very brilliant appearance, all earnestly employed in one pursuit, that of pleasure; how different from mine, that of reclaiming a lost child to virtue! I thought I perceived Mr. Burchell at some distance from me; but, as if he dreaded an interview, upon my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and I saw him no more. I now reflected that it would be to no purpose

pose to continue my pursuit farther, and resolved to return home to an innocent family, who wanted my assistance. But the agitations of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergone, threw me into a fever, the symptoms of which I perceived before I came off the course. This was another unexpected stroke, as I was more than seventy miles distant from home: however, I retired to a little ale-house by the road-side, and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, I laid me down patiently to wait the issue of my disorder. I languished here for near three weeks; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expences of my entertainment. It is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone might have brought on a relapse, had I not been supplied by a traveller, who stopt to take a cursory refreshment. This person was no other than the philanthropic bookseller in St. Paul's Church-yard, who has written so many little books for children: he called himself their friend; but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no sooner alighted, but he was in haste to be gone; for he was ever on business of the utmost importance, and was at that time actually

com-

comp
Mr. T
this g
for he
terog
rowed
turn.
yet b
easy j
and u
and l
made
tion.
beyon
them;
tion,
step w
prospe
our de
though
at first
still at
as we
please.
objects
eye be
tion.

I n
ed abo

compiling materials for the history of one Mr. Thomas Trip. I immediately recollécted this good-natured man's red pimpled face; for he had published for me against the Deuterogamists of the age, and from him I borrowed a few pieces, to be paid at my return. Leaving the inn, therefore, as I was yet but weak, I resolved to return home by easy journies of ten miles a day. My health and usual tranquillity were almost restored, and I now condemned that pride which had made me refractory to the hand of correction. Man little knows what calamities are beyond his patience to bear till he tries them; as in ascending the heights of ambition, which look bright from below, every step we rise shews us some new and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; so in our descent from the summits of pleasure, though the vale of misery below may appear at first dark and gloomy, yet the busy mind, still attentive to its own amusement, finds as we descend something to flatter and to please. Still as we approach, the darkest objects appear to brighten, and the mental eye becomes adapted to its gloomy situation.

I now proceeded forward, and had walked about two hours, when I perceived what
ap-

appeared at a distance like a waggon, which I was resolved to overtake; but when I came up with it, found it to be a ströling company's cart, that was carrying their scenes and other theatrical furniture to the next village, where they were to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the person who drove it, and one of the company, as the rest of the players were to follow the ensuing day. Good company upon the road, says the proverb, is the shortest cut, I therefore entered into conversation with the poor player; and as I once had some theatrical powers myself, I disserted on such topics with my usual freedom: but as I was pretty much unacquainted with the present state of the stage, I demanded who were the present theatrical writers in vogue, who the Drydens and Otways of the day. — "I fancy, Sir," cried the player, "few of our modern dramatists would think themselves much honoured by being compared to the writers you mention. Dryden and Row's manner, Sir, are quite out of fashion; our taste has gone back a whole century, Fletcher, Ben Johnson, and all the plays of Shakespear, are the only things that go down." — "How," cried I, "is it possible the present age can be pleased with
"that

"that
"hū
"whi
"tion
"thé
"hū
"thé
"and
"enj
"Joh
"thén
"drā
"spea
"trúth
"knō
"nór
"thém
"bút
"māy
"plāu
"ōne
"lārit
"throv
"thé
"tod
"tāste
"nātur
By
compa

"thát antiquated dialéct, thát obsoleète
 "hùmour, thòse over-chàrged chàracters
 "whích abòund ín the wòrks yòu mèn-
 "tion?" — "Sír," retúrned my compánion,
 "the públic thínk nóthing abòut dialéct, ór
 "hùmour, ór chàracter; fór thát ís nòne óf
 "thèir búsinéss, thèy ónly gò tò bè amùsed,
 "ánd find thèmsèlves háppy whén thèy càn
 "enjoy a pántomime, únder the sánction óf
 "Johnson's ór Shàkespeare's nàme." — "Só
 "thén, I suppòse," cried I, "thát òur módern
 "dràmatists àre ràther imitátors óf Shàke-
 "speare thàn óf nàture." — "Tó say the
 "trúth," retúrned my compánion, "I dòn't
 "knòw thát thèy ímitate ány thínk át àll;
 "nór indeèd dðes the públic requíre ít óf
 "thém; ít ís nóth the còmpòsítion óf the pièce,
 "bút the nùmber óf stàrts ánd áttítudes thát
 "mày bè introdùced ínto ít thát elícits ap-
 "plàuse. I hàve knòwn a pièce wíth nóth
 "óne jést ín the whòle, shrúggèd ínto popu-
 "lárity, ánd anóther sàved bý the pòet's
 "thròwing ín a fít óf the grípès. Nó, Sír,
 "the wòrks óf Cóngreve ánd Fàrquhar hàve
 "tòd múch wít ín thém fór the prèsent
 "tástè; òur módern dìalèct ís múch mòre
 "nàtural."

Bý thís tíme the èquipage óf the stròlling
 còmpány wàs arríved át the víllage, whích,
 ít

it seems, had been apprised of our approach, and was come out to gaze at us; for my companion observed, that strollers always have more spectators without doors than within. I did not consider the impropriety of my being in such company till I saw a mob gather about me. I therefore took shelter, as fast as possible, in the first ale-house that offered, and being shewn into the common room, was accosted by a very well-drest gentleman, who demanded whether I was the real chaplain of the company, or whether it was only to be my masquerade character in the play. Upon informing him of the truth, and that I did not belong in any sort to the company, he was condescending enough to desire me and the player to partake in a bowl of punch, over which he discussed modern politics with great earnestness and interest. I set him down in my own mind for nothing less than a parliament-man at least; but was almost confirmed in my conjectures, when upon asking what there was in the house for supper, he insisted that the player and I should sup with him at his house, with which request, after some entreaties, we were prevailed on to comply.

CHAP.

C H A P. XIX.

*The description of a Person discontented with
the présent government, and apprehensive
of the loss of our liberties.*

THE house where we were to be entertained, lying at a small distance from the village, our inviter observed, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot, and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions I had seen in that part of the country. The apartment into which we were shewn was perfectly elegant and modern; he went to give orders for supper, while the player, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. Our entertainer soon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies, in an easy dishabille were introduced, and the conversation began with some sprightliness. Politics, however, were the subject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for he asserted that liberty was at once his boast and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked me if I had seen the last Monitor, to which replying in the negative, "What, nor the Auditor, I suppose?" cried he. "Neither, Sir," returned

K

turned I. "That's strange, verry strange," replied my entertainer. "Now, I read all the politics that come out. The Daily, the Public, the Ledger, the Chronicle, the London Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the seventeen magazines, and the two Reviews; and though they hate each other, I love them all. Liberty, Sir, liberty is the Briton's boast, and by all my coal-mines in Cornwall, I reverence its guardians." "Then it is to be hoped," cried I, "you reverence the king." "Yes" returned my entertainer, "when he does what we would have him; but if he goes on as he has done of late, I'll never trouble myself more with his matters. I say nothing. I think only. I could have directed some things better. I don't think there has been a sufficient number of advisers: he should advise with every person willing to give him advice, and then we should have things done in another gués manner."

"I wish," cried I, "that such intruding advisers were fixed in the pillory. It should be the duty of honest men to assist the weaker side of our constitution, that sacred power that has for some years been every day declining, and losing its due share of

"in-

"in
"still
"they
"into
"

"live
"an é
"tyran
"that

"Ca
"that
"advoc
"mean
"Can

"N
"that a
"that
"would
"king
"equal
"nally

"once
"whò v
"to er
"where
"it wo
"some a
"cunnin

"influence in the state. But these ignorants
 "still continue the cry of liberty, and if
 "they have any weight, basely throw it
 "into the subsiding scale."

"How," cried one of the ladies, "do I
 "live to see one so base, so sordid, as to be
 "an enemy to liberty, and a defender of
 "tyrants? Liberty, that sacred gift of heaven,
 "that glorious privilege of Britons!"

"Can it be possible," cried our entertainer,
 "that there should be any found at present
 "advocates for slavery? Any who are for
 "meanly giving up the privileges of Britons?
 "Can any, Sir, be so abject?"

"No, Sir," replied I, "I am for liberty,
 "that attribute of Gods! Glorious liberty!
 "that theme of modern declamation. I
 "would have all men kings. I would be a
 "king myself. We have all naturally an
 "equal right to the throne: We are all origi-
 "nally equal. This is my opinion, and was
 "once the opinion of a set of honest men
 "who were called Levellers. They tried
 "to erect themselves into a community,
 "where all should be equally free. But, alas!
 "it would never answer; for there were
 "some among them stronger, and some more
 "cunning than others, and these became

"masters of the rest; for as sure as your
 "groodm rides your horses, because he is a
 "cunninger animal than they, so surely will
 "the animal that is cunninger or stronger
 "than he, sit upon his shoulders in turn.
 "Since then it is entailed upon humanity to
 "submit, and some are born to command,
 "and others to obey, the question is, as
 "there must be tyrants, whether it is better
 "to have them in the same house with us,
 "or in the same village, or still farther off,
 "in the metropolis. Now, Sir, for my own
 "part, as I naturally hate the face of a
 "tyrant, the farther off he is removed from
 "me, the better pleased am I. The gene-
 "rality of mankind also are of my way of
 "thinking, and have unanimously created
 "one king, whose election at once dimi-
 "nishes the number of tyrants, and puts
 "tyranny at the greatest distance from the
 "greatest number of people. Now the great
 "who were tyrants themselves before the
 "election of one tyrant, are naturally averse
 "to a power raised over them, and whose
 "weight must ever lean heaviest on the sub-
 "ordinate orders. It is the interest of the
 "great, therefore, to diminish kingly power
 "as much as possible; because whatever
 "they take from that, is naturally restored

"to

"to t
 "the
 "by
 "thor
 "stan
 "or i
 "to c
 "unde
 "plac
 "fuch
 "weal
 "rich
 "accu
 "nece
 "at pr
 "nal c
 "dustr
 "bè m
 "they
 "emol
 "so th
 "of w
 "For t
 "states
 "have l
 "Again
 "may
 "wealt
 "tural

"to themselves; and all they have to do in
 "the state, is to undermine the single tyrant,
 "by which they resume their primæval au-
 "thority. Now the state may be so circum-
 "stanced, or its laws may be so disposed,
 "or its men of opulence so minded, as all
 "to conspire in carrying on this business of
 "undermining monarchy. For, in the first
 "place, if the circumstances of our state be
 "such, as to favour the accumulation of
 "wealth, and make the opulent still more
 "rich, this will encrease their ambition. An
 "accumulation of wealth, however, must
 "necessarily be the consequence, when as
 "at present more riches flow in from extér-
 "nal commerce than arise from internal in-
 "dustry: for extérnal commerce can only
 "be managed to advantage by the rich, and
 "they have also at the same time all the
 "emoluments arising from internal industry:
 "so that the rich, with us, have two sources
 "of wealth, whereas the poor have but one.
 "For this reason, wealth, in all commercial
 "states, is found to accumulate, and all such
 "have hitherto in time become aristocratical.
 "Again, the very laws also of this country
 "may contribute to the accumulation of
 "wealth; as when by their means the ná-
 "tural ties that bind the rich and poor to-

"gèther àre bròken, ànd it is ordàined, thát
 "thé rích sháll ónly márry with thé rích;
 "ór whén thé leárned àre héld unquálified
 "tó fèrve thèir cóuntry às còunfèllors
 "mèrèly fróm a deféct óf ópulence, ànd
 "wéalth is thús màde thé óbjèct óf a
 "wíse mán's àmbítion; bý thèse mèans, I
 "fáy, ànd súch mèans às thèse, ríches wíll
 "accúmulate. Nòw thé possèssor óf accúmu-
 "lated wéalth, whén fúrnished with thé né-
 "cessaries ànd pléasures óf lífe, hás nó óther
 "méthod tó emplòy thé superflúity óf hís
 "fórtune bút in púrchasing pówer. Thát is,
 "differently spèaking, in màking dépendants,
 "bý púrchasing thé líberty óf thé neèdy ór
 "thé vénal, óf mén whò àre wílling tó bèar
 "thé mortificàtion óf contíguous týranny
 "fór bréad. Thús èach vèry ópulent mán
 "générally gáthers ròund hím a círcle óf thé
 "pòdrest óf thé pèople; ànd thé pólitý
 "abòunding in accúmulated wéalth, mày bè
 "compàred tó a Cartèsian sýstem, èach órð
 "with a vórtex óf íts ówn. Thòse, how-
 "éver, whò àre wílling tó mòve ín a grèat
 "mán's vórtex, àre ónly súch às múst bè
 "slàves, thé rábble óf mánkind, whòse sòuls
 "ànd whòse educàtion àre adàpted tó fèrvi-
 "tude, ànd whò knòw nóthing óf líberty
 "excépt thé nàme. Bút thèrè múst stíll bè
 "a làrge

"a lãrge nũmber of the pẽople withoũt the
 "sphẽre of the opulent mãn's influence,
 "nãmely, that òrder of mẽn which subsists
 "betweẽn the verry rich and the verry rãbble;
 "thõse mẽn whò are possẽst of toò lãrge fòr-
 "tunes tó submit tó the nẽighbouring mãn
 "in power, and yet àre toò pòdr tó sèt úp
 "fór tyranny themselfes. In this middle
 "òrder of mãnkind àre gẽnẽrally tó bè fòund
 "all the árts, wísdóm, and vírtues of sociẽty.
 "This òrder alòne is knòwn tó bè the trũe
 "preserver of freẽdom, and mày bè cãlled
 "the Pẽople. Nòw ít mày hãppen that this
 "middle òrder of mãnkind mày lòse all its
 "influence in a stãte, and its vòice bè in a
 "mãnner drownd in that of the rãbble: fòr
 "if the fòrtune suffícient fòr quãlifying a
 "pẽrson át prẽsent tó gíve his vòice in stãte
 "affãirs, bè tẽn tĩmes lẽss thãn wãs júdged
 "suffícient upòn fòrming the cõstitũtion, ít
 "is évident that grèat nũmbers of the rãbble
 "will thũs bè introdũced into the polítical
 "sýstem, and theý éver mòving in the vór-
 "tex of the grèat, will fòllow whère grèat-
 "ness sháll direct. In sũch a stãte, therefòre,
 "all that the middle òrder hãs lèft, is tó pre-
 "serve the prerógative and prívileges of the
 "òne princípál gòvernør with the mòst sãcred
 "circumspectiõ. Fòr hẽ divìdes the power

"of the rich, and calls off the great from
 "falling with ténfold weight on the middle
 "order placed beneath them. The middle
 "order may be compared to a town of
 "which the opulent are forming the siege,
 "and which the governor from without is
 "hastening the relief. While the besiegers
 "are in dread of an enemy over them, it
 "is but natural to offer the townsmen the
 "most specious terms; to flatter them with
 "sounds, and amuse them with privileges;
 "but if they once defeat the governor from
 "behind, the walls of the town will be but
 "a small defence to its inhabitants. What
 "they may then expect, may be seen by
 "turning our eyes to Holland, Genoa, or
 "Venice, where the laws govern the poor,
 "and the rich govern the law. I am then
 "for, and would die for monarchy, sacred
 "monarchy; for if there be any thing sacred
 "amongst men, it must be the undivided
 "SOVEREIGN of his people, and every
 "diminution of his power in war, or in peace,
 "is an infringement upon the real liberties
 "of the subject. The sounds of liberty,
 "patriotism, and Britons, have already done
 "*much*, it is to be hoped that the true sons
 "of freedom will prevent their ever doing
 "more. I have known many of those pre-
 "tén-

"tén-
 "yét
 "in l

N
 harán
 bú t
 óften
 stráin
 "I h
 "Jesu
 "cò a
 "if m
 I hād
 wārm
 retúr
 "cipl
 "give
 "Gaz
 "with
 "mār
 "tò
 "infil
 rém on
 fóotm
 cried
 "māf
 mý e
 búlen

"tended champions for liberty in my time,
"yet do I not remember one that was not
"in his heart and in his family a tyrant."

My warmth I found had lengthened this harangue beyond the rules of good breeding: but the impatience of my entertainer, who often strove to interrupt it, could be restrained no longer. "What," cried he, then "I have been all this while entertaining a Jesuit in parson's cloaths; but by all the coals mines of Cornwall, o'thèr shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson." I now found I had gone too far, and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had spoken. "Pardon," returned he in a fury; "I think such principles demand ten thousand pardons. What, give up liberty, property, and, as the Gazetteer says, lie down to be saddled with wooden shoes! Sir, I insist upon your marching out of this house immediately, to prevent worse consequences, Sir, I insist upon it." I was going to repeat my remonstrances; but just then we heard a footman's rap at the door, and the two ladies cried out, "As sure as death there is our master and mistress come home." It seems my entertainer was all this while only the butler, who, in his master's absence, had a

K 5

mind

mind tó cut a figure, and bè fór a while thé gentleman himsèlf; and, tó sày thé trúth, hè tálked pólitics ás wèll ás mòst còuntry gèntlemen dò. Bút nóthing còuld nòw ex-
 ceèd mý confùsion upón seèing thé gèntle-
 man, and his làdy, énter, nór wás theír
 surprìze, át fìnding sùch còmpány and góod
 cheèr, léfs thán oùrs. "Gèntlemen," cried
 thé rèal màster óf thé hòuse, tó mè and mý
 compánion, "mý wìfe and I àre yòur mòst
 "húmbles fèrvants; bút I protèst this is sò
 "unexpècted a fàvour, thát wè almòst sìnk
 "únder thé obligàtion." Howèver unexpèct-
 ed oùr còmpány mìght bè tó thém, theirs,
 I ám sùre, wás stìll mòre sò tó ús, and I wás
 strúck dúmb with thé apprehénsions óf mý
 òwn absúrdity, whén, whòm shòuld I nèxt
 seè énter thé roòm bút mý dèar míss Ara-
 bèlla Wilmot, whò wás fòrmerly desìgned
 tó bè marrìed tó mý sòn Gèdrgè; bút whòse
 màtch wás bròken óff, ás alrèady relàted.
 As sòon ás shè sàw mè, shè flèw tó mý àrms
 with thé útmòst jòy. "Mý dèar sír," cried
 shè, "tó whát háppy áccident is ít thát wè
 "òwe sò unexpècted a vísit? I ám sùre mý
 "úncles and àunt wìll bè ín ràptures whén
 "thèy fìnd thèy hàve thé góod Dr. Prímrose
 "fór theír guèst." Upón hèaring mý nàme,
 thé òld gèntleman and làdy vèry polìtely
 stépt

stept up, and welcomed me with most cordial hospitality. Nor could they forbear smiling upon being informed of the nature of my present visit: but the unfortunate butler, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was, at my intercession, forgiven.

Mr. Arnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged now, insisted upon having the pleasure of my stay for some days, and as their niece, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own instructions, joined in their entreaties, I complied. That night I was shewn to a magnificent chamber, and the next morning early, miss Wilmot desired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. After some time spent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she enquired, with seeming unconcern, when last I had heard from my son George. "Alas! Madam," cried I, "he has now been near three years absent, without ever writing to his friends or me. "Where he is I know not; perhaps I shall never see him or happiness more. No, my dear madam, we shall never more see such pleasing hours as were once spent by our fire-

"fire-side at Wakefield. My little family
 "are now dispersing very fast, and poverty
 "has brought not only want, but infamy
 "upon us." The good natured girl let fall
 a tear at this account; but as I saw her pos-
 sessed of too much sensibility, I forbore a
 more minute detail of our sufferings. It
 was, however, some consolation to me to
 find that time had made no alteration in her
 affections, and that she had rejected several
 matches that had been made her since our
 leaving her part of the country. She led me
 round all the extensive improvements of the
 place, pointing to the several walks and
 arbours, and at the same time catching from
 every object a hint for some new question
 relative to my son. In this manner we spent
 the forenoon, till the bell summoned us in
 to dinner, where we found the manager of
 the strolling company that I mentioned be-
 fore, who was come to dispose of tickets
 for the Fair Penitent, which was to be acted
 that evening, the part of Horatio by a young
 gentleman who had never appeared on any
 stage. He seemed to be very warm in the
 praises of the new performer, and averred,
 that he never saw any who bid so fair for
 excellence. Acting, he observed, was not
 learned in a day; "But this gentleman,"

con-

conti
 "stag
 "are
 "cid
 accou
 sity,
 was
 the p
 barn.
 was i
 were
 place
 we fa
 tience
 The
 paren
 when
 He w
 eyes
 Wilm
 less an
 scene
 timid
 instea
 tears
 know
 sion;
 rapid
 awak

continued he, "seems born to tread the stage. His voice, his figure, and attitudes, are all admirable. We caught him up accidentally in our journey down." This account, in some measure, excited our curiosity, and, at the entreaty of the ladies, I was prevailed upon to accompany them to the play-house, which was no other than a barn. As the company with which I went was uncontestedly the chief of the place, we were received with the greatest respect, and placed in the front seat of the theatre; where we sat for some time with no small impatience to see Horatio make his appearance. The new performer advanced at last, and let parents think of my sensations by their own, when I found it was my unfortunate son. He was going to begin, when, turning his eyes upon the audience, he perceived Miss Wilnot and me, and stood at once speechless and immovable. The actors behind the scene, who ascribed this pause to his natural timidity, attempted to encourage him; but instead of going on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retired off the stage. I don't know what were my feelings on this occasion; for they succeeded with too much rapidity for description: but I was soon awaked from this disagreeable reverie by

Miss

Miss Wilmot, who, pale and with a trembling voice, desired me to conduct her back to her uncle's. When got home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet a stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed that the new performer was my son, sent his coach, and an invitation, for him; and as he persisted in his refusal to appear again upon the stage, the players put another in his place, and we soon had him with us. Mr. Arnold gave him the kindest reception, and I received him with my usual transport; for I could never counterfeit false resentment. Miss Wilmot's reception was mixed with seeming neglect, and yet I could perceive she acted a studied part. The tumult in her mind seemed not yet abated; she said twenty giddy things that looked like joy, and then laughed loud at her own want of meaning. At intervals she would take a sly peep at the glass, as if happy in the consciousness of unresisted beauty, and often would ask questions, without giving any manner of attention to the answers.

The b

A F

footm

first se

the re

that a

able t

bdaft

"you

"are c

"you

— "

"trave

"secun

"defist

"Sir,"

"of yo

"first

"my n

"for th

"gation

"I pró

"heari

"vanit

CHAP. XX.

The history of a philosophic vagabond, pursuing novelty, but losing content.

AFTER we had supped, Mrs. Arnold politely offered to send a couple of her footmen for my son's baggage, which he at first seemed to decline, but upon her pressing the request, he was obliged to inform her, that a stick and a wallet were all the moveable things upon this earth that he could boast of. "Why, aye my son," cried I, "you left me but poor, and poor I find you are come back; and yet I make no doubt you have seen a great deal of the world." — "Yes, Sir," replied my son, "but traveling after fortune, is not the way to secure her; and, indeed, of late, I have desisted from the pursuit." — "I fancy, Sir," cried Mrs. Arnold, "that the account of your adventures would be amusing: the first part of them I have often heard from my niece; but could the company prevail for the rest, it would be an additional obligation." — "Madam," replied my son, "I promise you the pleasure you have in hearing, will not be half so great as my vanity in repeating them, and yet in the whole

"whole narrative I can scarce promise you
 "one adventure, as my account is rather of
 "what I saw than what I did. The first mis-
 "fortune of my life, which you all know,
 "was great; but though it distressed, it could
 "not sink me. No person ever had a better
 "knack at hoping than I. The less kind I
 "found fortune at one time, the more I ex-
 "pected from her another, and being now
 "at the bottom of her wheel, every new
 "revolution might lift, but could not depress
 "me. I proceeded, therefore, towards
 "London in a fine morning, no way uneasy
 "about to-morrow, but cheerful as the birds
 "that carolled by the road, and comforted
 "myself with reflecting, that London was
 "the mart where abilities of every kind
 "were sure of meeting distinction and re-
 "ward."

"Upon my arrival in town, Sir, my first
 "care was to deliver your letter of recom-
 "mendation to our cousin, who was himself
 "in little better circumstances than I. My
 "first scheme, you know, Sir, was to be
 "usher at an academy, and I asked his advice
 "on the affair. Our cousin received the pro-
 "posal with a true Sardonic grin. 'Aye,'
 "cried he, this is indeed a very pretty career,

"that

"thát há s beèn chàlked òùt fòr yòu. I hàve
 "beèn án úsher át a bòarding schòol mysélf;
 "ánd mà y I diè b y án ánodyne nécklace,
 "bút I hád ràther bè án únder túrnkey ín
 "Nèwgate. I wás úp éarly ánd làte: I wás
 "bròw - béat b y thé màster, hàted fòr m y
 "úgly fáce b y thé místrefs, wórried b y thé
 "bòys withín, ánd néver permítte d tó stír
 "òùt tó meèt civility abróad. Bút àre yòu
 "sùre yòu àre fít fòr a schòol? Lét mè exá-
 "mine yòu a líttle. Hàve yòu beèn bréd
 "appréntice tó thé búsfínefs?" "Nó." "Thén
 "yòu wòn't dò fòr a schòol. Can yòu dréss
 "thé bòys hàir?" "Nó." "Thén yòu wòn't dò
 "fòr a schòol. Hàve yòu hád thé smàll-pòx?"
 "Nó." "Thén yòu wòn't dò fòr a schòol.
 "Cán yòu l i e threè ín a béd?" "Nó." "Thén
 "yòu wíll néver dò fòr a schòol. Hàve yòu
 "gót a góod stómach?" "Yés." "Thén yòu
 "wíll b y nó mèans dò fòr a schòol. Nó, Sír,
 "í f yòu àre fòr a gentèel èasy proféssion,
 "bìnd yoursélf séven yèars ás án appréntice
 "tó túrn a cútler's wheèl; bút avòid a schòol
 "b y ány mèans. Yét cóme, continued hè,
 "I seè yòu àre a lád óf spírít ánd sóme léarn-
 "íng, wát dò yòu thínk óf comméncíng
 "àuthor, líke mè? Yòu hàve réad ín bóoks,
 "nó doùbt, óf mén óf gènius stárvíng át thé
 "tràde: Át présent I'll shèw yòu fòrty véry
 L "dúll

"dull fellows about town that live by it in
 "opulence. All honest jóg-trót mén, whò
 "gò ón smóothly ánd dúlly, ánd write hístory
 "ánd pólitics, ánd àre pràised: mén, Sir,
 "whò, hád thèy bèen bréd còblers, wòuld
 "àll thèir lives hàve ónly ménded shòes, bút
 "néver màde thém."

"Finding that there wás nó grèat degreè
 "óf gentility affixed tò thè chàracter óf àn
 "úsher, I resólvèd tò accèpt his propòsal;
 "ánd hàving thè highest respèct fòr literature,
 "hàiled thè antiqua mater óf Grúbstreet with
 "réverence. I thóught ít my glòry tò pursúe
 "a tráck which Dryden ánd O'tway tród be-
 "fòre mè. I cònsidèred thè góddess óf this
 "règion ás thè pàrent óf èxcellence; ánd
 "howèver àn intercòurse with thè wòrld
 "mìght gíve ús góod sènsè, thè pòverty shè
 "grànted I suppòsed tò bè thè nùrse óf gènius!
 "Big with thèse reflèctions, I sàte dówn,
 "ánd finding that thè bèst things remàined
 "tò bè sàid ón thè wróng síde, I resólvèd tò
 "write a bók that shòuld bè whòlly nèw.
 "I thèrefòre dréft úp thrèè páradòxes with
 "sòme ingènùity. Thèy wèrè fàlse, indeèd,
 "bút thèy wèrè nèw. Thè jèwels óf trúth
 "hàve bèen sò óften impòrted by óthers,
 "thát nóthing wás léft fòr mè tò impòrt bút
 "sòme

"some splendid things that at a distance
"looked every bit as well. Witness you
"powers what fancied importance fate
"perched upon my quill while I was writ-
"ing. The whole learned world, I made
"no doubt, would rise to oppose my systems;
"but then I was prepared to oppose the
"whole learned world. Like the porcupine
"I fate self-collected, with a quill pointed
"against every opposer."

"Well said, my boy," cried I, "and
"what subject did you treat upon? I hope
"you did not pass over the importance of
"Monogamy. But I interrupt, go on; you
"published your paradoxes; well, and what
"did the learned world say to your para-
"doxes?"

"Sir," replied my son, "the learned
"world said nothing to my paradoxes; no-
"thing at all, Sir. Every man of them was
"employed in praising his friends and him-
"self, or condemning his enemies; and un-
"fortunately, as I had neither, I suffered
"the cruellest mortification, neglect."

"As I was meditating one day in a
"coffee-house on the fate of my paradoxes,
"a little man happening to enter the room,
"placed

"placed himself in the box before me, and
 "after some preliminary discourse, finding
 "me to be a scholar, drew out a bundle of
 "proposals, begging me to subscribe to a
 "new edition he was going to give the
 "world of Propertius, with notes. This
 "demand necessarily produced a reply that
 "I had no money; and that concession led
 "him to inquire into the nature of my ex-
 "pectations. Finding that my expectations
 "were just as great as my purse, I see, cried
 "he, you are unacquainted with the town.
 "I'll teach you a part of it. Look at these
 "proposals, upon these very proposals I have
 "subsisted very comfortably for twelve
 "years. The moment a nobleman returns
 "from his travels, a Creolian arrives from
 "Jamaica, or a dowager from her country
 "seat, I strike for a subscription. I first
 "besiege their hearts with flattery, and then
 "pour in my proposals at the breach. If
 "they subscribe readily the first time, I
 "renew my request to beg a dedication fee.
 "If they let me have that, I smite them
 "once more for engraving their coat of arms
 "at the top. Thus, continued he, I live
 "by vanity, and laugh at it. But between
 "ourselves, I am now too well known, I
 "should be glad to borrow your face a bit:
 "a noble-

"a n
 "fro
 "ter
 "my
 "the
 "
 "this
 "men
 "beg
 "call
 "for
 "
 "can
 "is ge
 "now
 "The
 "for
 "cont
 "unwe
 "licit
 "
 "P
 "fuch
 "humb
 "fame
 "cour
 "unqu
 "dust

"a nobleman of distinction has just returned
"from Italy; my face is familiar to his por-
"ter; but if you bring this copy of verses,
"my life for it you succeed, and we divide
"the spoil."

"Bless us, George," cried I, and is
"this the employment of poets now! Do
"men of their exalted talents thus stoop to
"beggary! Can they so far disgrace their
"calling, as to make a vile traffic of praise
"for bread?"

"O no, Sir," returned he, "a true poet
"can never be so base; for wherever there
"is genius there is pride. The creatures I
"now describe are only beggars in rhyme.
"The real poet, as he braves every hardship
"for fame, so he is equally a coward to
"contempt, and none but those who are
"unworthy protection condescend to so-
"licit it."

"Having a mind too proud to stoop to
"such indignities, and yet a fortune too
"humble to hazard a second attempt for
"fame, I was now obliged to take a middle
"course, and write for bread. But I was
"unqualified for a profession where mere in-
"dustry alone was to ensure success. I could
"not

"not suppress my lurking passion for ap-
 "plause; but usually consumed that time in
 "efforts after excellence which takes up but
 "little room, when it should have been more
 "advantageously employed in the diffusive
 "productions of fruitful mediocrity. My
 "little piece would therefore come forth in
 "the mist of periodical publication, unno-
 "ticed and unknown. The public were more
 "importantly employed than to observe the
 "easy simplicity of my style, or the har-
 "mony of my periods. Sheet after sheet
 "was thrown off to oblivion. My essays
 "were buried among the essays upon liberty,
 "eastern tales, and cures for the bite of a
 "mad dog; while Philautos, Philalèthes,
 "Philelùtheros, and Philanthropos, all wrote
 "better, because they wrote faster, than I."

"Now, therefore, I began to associate
 "with none but disappointed authors, like
 "myself, who praised, deplored, and des-
 "pised each other. The satisfaction we found
 "in every celebrated writer's attempts, was
 "inversely as their merits. I found that no
 "genius in another could please me. My
 "unfortunate paradoxes had entirely dried
 "up that source of comfort. I could neither
 "read nor write with satisfaction; for ex-
 "cel-

"cellence in anóther wás my avérſion, and
"writíng wás my tràde."

"In thé mídst óf thèse glòdmy refléctions,
"ás I wás óne dày fíttíng ón a bénch in St.
"James's párk, a yóung géntleman óf dístíne-
"tion, whò hád beén my íntímate acquàint-
"ance át thé univérſity, appròached mè. Wè
"salùted èach óther wíth sóme hesítation,
"hè almòst afhàmed óf bèíng knòwn tó óne
"whò màde só shábbý án appèarance; ánd I
"afràíd óf a repúlſe. Bút my súspícions sòdn
"váníshed; fór Néd Thòrnhill wás át thé
"bóttóm a véry góod nàtured féllow."

"Whát díd yòu fày, Gedòrge?" inter-
"rúpted I. "Thòrnhill, wás nót thát hís
"nàme? Ít cán cèrtainly bè nó óther thán
"my lándlord." — "Bléfs mè," cried Mrs.
"Arnold, "ís Mr. Thòrnhill só nèar a nèigh-
"bour óf yòurs? Hè hás lóng beén a fríend
"ín òur fàmy, ánd wè expéct a víſít fróm
"hím shórtly."

"My fríend's fírst càre," contínued my
"són, wás tó àlter my appèarance bý a véry
"fíne súit óf hís òwn clòaths, ánd thén I
"wás admítteed tó hís tàble upón thé fóoting
"óf hàlf-fríend, hàlf-únderlíng. My búſíness
"wás tó atténd hím át àuctíons, tó pút hím
"ín spíríts whén hè sàte fór hís pícture, tó

"take the left hand in his chariot when not
 "filled by another, and to assist at tattering
 "a kip, as the phrase was, when we had a
 "mind for a frolic. Beside this, I had twenty
 "other little employments in the family. I
 "was to do many small things without bid-
 "ding; to carry the cork-screw; to stand
 "Godfather to all the butler's children; to
 "sing when I was bid; to be never out of
 "humour; always to be humble, and, if I
 "could, to be very happy."

"In this honourable post, however, I was
 "not without a rival. A captain of marines,
 "who was formed for the place by nature,
 "opposed me in my patron's affections. His
 "mother had been laundress to a man of
 "quality, and thus he early acquired a taste
 "for pimping and pedigree. As this gent-
 "leman made it the study of his life to be
 "acquainted with lords, though he was dis-
 "missed from several for his stupidity; yet
 "he found many of them who were as dull
 "as himself, that permitted his assiduities.
 "As flattery was his trade, he practised it
 "with the easiest address imaginable; but it
 "came awkward and stiff from me; and as
 "every day my patron's desire of flattery
 "increased, so every hour being better ac-
 quain-

acquainted with his defects, I became more
 "unwilling to give it. Thus I was once
 "more fairly going to give up the field to
 "the captain, when my friend found occa-
 "sion for my assistance. This was nothing
 "less than to fight a duel for him, with a
 "gentleman whose sister it was pretended he
 "had used ill. I readily complied with his
 "request, and though I see you are displeased
 "at my conduct, yet as it was a debt in-
 "dispensably due to friendship, I could not
 "refuse. I undertook the affair, disarmed
 "my antagonist, and soon after had the plea-
 "sure of finding that the lady was only a
 "woman of the town, and the fellow her
 "bully and a sharper. This piece of service
 "was repaid with the warmest professions of
 "gratitude; but as my friend was to leave
 "town in a few days, he knew no other
 "method of serving me, but by recommend-
 "ing me to his uncle Sir William Thornhill,
 "and another nobleman of great distinction,
 "who enjoyed a post under the government.
 "When he was gone, my first care was to
 "carry his recommendatory letter to his
 "uncle, a man whose character for every
 "virtue was universal, yet just. I was re-
 "ceived by his servants with the most ho-
 "spitable smiles; for the looks of the do-

"méstics éver transnít thèir màster's bené-
 "volence. Bèing shèwn into a gránd apárt-
 "ment, whère Sir William soòn càme tò
 "mè, I delívered my mèssage ánd lètter,
 "which hè réad, ánd áfter pàusing sóme
 "mínutes, Prày, Sir, crièd hè, infòrm mè
 "whát you hàve dóne fòr my kínsman, tò
 "desérve this wàrm recommendàtion? Bút
 "I suppòse, Sir, I guéss your mérits, you
 "hàve fòught fòr him; ánd só you wòuld
 "expéct a rewàrd fróm mè, fòr bèing thé
 "instrúment óf his vices. I wísh, sincèrly
 "wísh, thát my présent refúsál mày bè sóme
 "púnishment fòr your guílt; bút stíll mòre,
 "thát ít mày bè sóme indúcement tò your
 "repéntance. — Thé sevérity óf this re-
 "bùke I bòre pàtiently, becàuse I knèw ít
 "wás júst. My whòle expectàtions nòw,
 "therefòre, lày ín my lètter tò thé grèat
 "mán. Ás thé dòors óf thé nobíility àre
 "almòst éver besét wíth béggars, àll réady
 "tò thrúst ín sóme sly pétition, I foùnd ít
 "nó èasy mátter tò gáin admíttance. How-
 "éver, áfter bríbing thé sérvants wíth hàlf
 "my wòrldly fòrtune, I wás át lást shèwn
 "into a spàcious apártment, my lètter bèing
 "prèviously sént úp fòr his lòrdship's inspéc-
 "tion. Dúring this ánxious ínterval I hád
 "fúll tíme tò lóok ròund mè. E'very thíng
 "wás

"was gránd, ánd óf háppy contrivance:
 "thé pàintings, thé fúrniture, thé gíldings,
 "pètrified mè wíth àwe, ánd ràised mý idèa
 "óf thé òwner. Áh, thòught I tó mysèlf,
 "hòw vèry grèat múst thé possèssor óf àll
 "thèse thíngs bè, whò càrries ín hís héad
 "thé búsinèss óf thé stàte, ánd whòse hóuse
 "displàys hàlf thé wéalth óf a kíngdom:
 "sùre hís gènius múst bè unfáthomable!
 "Dùring thèse àwful reflèctions I héard a
 "stép còme héavily fòrward. Áh, this ís
 "thé grèat mán himsèlf! Nó, ít wás ónly a
 "chàmbermaid. Anóther fòot wás héard
 "soòn áfter. This múst bè Hè! Nó, ít wás
 "ónly thé grèat mán's válet de chàmbre.
 "Át lást hís lòrdship áctually màde hís ap-
 "pearance. 'Are yòu, cried hè, thé béarer
 "óf this hère lètter? I ánswered wíth a bow.
 "I léarn bý this, continued hè, ás hòw
 "thát. — Bút júst át thát ínstant a sérvant
 "delívered hím a cárd, ánd withòut tàking
 "fárther nóticè, hè wént òut óf thé roòm,
 "ánd léft mè tó digést mý òwn háppínèss át
 "léisure, I sàw nó mòre óf hím, tíll told
 "bý a fòotman thát hís lòrdship wás gòing
 "tó hís còach át thé dòor. Dòwn I immè-
 "diatèly fòllowed, ánd jòined mý vòicè tó
 "thát óf thrèè ór fòur mòre, whò càme,
 "líke mè, tó pétition fòr fàvours. Hís lòrd-
 "ship,

“ship, however, went too fast for us, and
 “was gaining his chariot door with large
 “strides, when I hallowed out to know if
 “I was to have any reply. He was by this
 “time got in, and muttered an answer, half
 “of which only I heard, the other half was
 “lost in the rattling of his chariot wheels.
 “I stood for some time with my neck stretch-
 “ed out, in the posture of one that was
 “listening to catch the glorious sounds, till
 “looking round me, I found myself alone at
 “his lordship’s gate.”

“My patience,” continued my son, “was
 “now quite exhausted: stung with the thou-
 “sand indignities I had met with, I was
 “willing to cast myself away, and only
 “wanted the gulph to receive me. I re-
 “garded myself as one of those vile things
 “that nature designed should be thrown by
 “into her lumber room, there to perish in
 “obscurity. I had still, however, half a
 “guinea left, and of that I thought fortune
 “herself should not deprive me: but in order
 “to be sure of this, I was resolved to go in-
 “stantly and spend it while I had it, and
 “then trust to occurrences for the rest. As
 “I was going along with this resolution, it
 “happened that Mr. Crispe’s office seemed
 “invl-

"inyitingly òpen tò gíve mè a wélcome re-
 "céption. In thís óffice Mr. Críspe kíndly
 "óffers àll hís májesty's súbjects a génerous
 "prómise óf 30 l. a yèar, fór wích pró-
 "mise àll thèy gíve ín retúrñ is thèir líberty
 "fór lífe, ànd permíssion tò lét hím transpòrt
 "thém tò Amèrica ás slàves. I wás háppy
 "át finding a plàce whère I còuld lòse my
 "fèars ín desপরàtion, ànd éntered thís cèll,
 "fór ít hád thè appèarance óf óne, wíth thè
 "devòtion of a monástic. Hère I fòund a
 "númber óf pòdr crèatures, àll ín circum-
 "stances líke mysélf, expécting thè arríval
 "óf Mr. Críspe, representíng a trùe epítome
 "óf E'nglish impàtience. Each untráctable
 "sòul át vàriance wíth fòrtune, wrèaked
 "hèr ínjuries ón thèir òwn héarts: bút Mr.
 "Críspe át lást càme òwn, ànd àll òur múr-
 "murs wère húsht. Hè dèigned tò regàrd
 "mè wíth àn àir óf pecùliar approbàtion,
 "ànd indeèd hè wás thè fírst mán whò fór a
 "mónth pást tàlkd tò mè wíth smíles. After
 "a fèw quèstions, hè fòund I wás fít fór
 "évery thíng ín thè wòrld. Hè páused a
 "whíle upón thè pròperest mèans óf pro-
 "vídíng fór mè, ànd slàpping hís fòrehead,
 "ás íf hè hád fòund ít, assùred mè, thát thère
 "wás át thát tíme àn émbassy tàlkd óf fróm
 "thè sýnod óf Pénsylvania tò thè Chíkasaw
 "Índians,

"Indians, and that he would use his interest
 "to get me made secretary. I knew in my
 "own heart that the fellow lied, and yet
 "his promise gave me pleasure, there was
 "something so magnificent in the sound. I
 "fairly, therefore, divided my half guinea,
 "one half of which went to be added to his
 "thirty thousand pounds, and with the other
 "half I resolved to go to the next tavern, to
 "be there more happy than he."

"As I was going out with that resolu-
 "tion, I was met at the door by the captain
 "of a ship, with whom I had formerly some
 "little acquaintance, and he agreed to be
 "my companion over a bowl of punch. As
 "I never chose to make a secret of my cir-
 "cumstances, he assured me that I was upon
 "the very point of ruin, in listening to the
 "office-keeper's promises, for that he only
 "designed to sell me to the plantations. But,
 "continued he, I fancy you might, by a
 "much shorter voyage, be very easily put
 "into a genteel way of bread. Take my
 "advice. My ship sails to-morrow for Am-
 "sterdam: What if you go in her as a pas-
 "senger? The moment you land all you
 "have to do is to teach the Dutchmen
 "English, and I'll warrant you'll get pupils
 "and

"and m^oney en^ough. I sup^ose you under-
 "stand E^onglish, added he, by this time, or
 "the deuce is in it. I confidently assured
 "him of that; but expressed a doubt whether
 "the D^utch would be willing to learn Eng-
 "lish. He affirmed with an oath that they
 "were fond of it to distraction; and upon
 "that affirmation I agreed with his propos^{al},
 "and embarked the next day to teach the
 "D^utch E^onglish in H^olland. The wind was
 "fair, our voyage short, and after having
 "paid my passage with half my moveables,
 "I found myself, fallen as from the skies, a
 "stranger in one of the principal streets of
 "Amsterdam. In this situation I was un-
 "willing to let any time pass unemployed in
 "teaching. I addressed myself therefore to
 "two or three of those I met, whose appear-
 "ance seemed most promising; but it was
 "impossible to make ourselves mutually un-
 "derstood. It was not till this very moment
 "I recollected, that in order to teach D^utch-
 "men E^onglish, it was necessary that they
 "should first teach me D^utch. How I came
 "to overlook so obvious an objection, is
 "to me amazing; but certain it is I over-
 "looked it.

"This scheme thus blown up, I had some
 "thoughts of fairly shipping back to E^ongland
 "again;

"again; bût háppening into cómpany with
 "án 'Irish stùdent, whò wás retúrning fróm
 "Louvain, òur conversàtion túrning upón
 "tópics óf literature, (fór bý thé wày ít
 "mày bè obsèrved, thát I àlways forgót thé
 "mèannefs óf mý circumstànces whén I coùld
 "convérse upón sùch sùbjects) fróm him I
 "léarned thát thère wère nót twò mèn in
 "his whòle univérity whò understòod
 "Greèk. Thís amàzed mè. I instantly re-
 "sólved tó trável tó Louvain, ánd thère live
 "bý tèaching Greèk; ánd in thís design I
 "wás heartened bý mý bróther stùdent, whò
 "thrèw out sòme hints thát a fòrtune mìght
 "bè gót bý ít."

"I sèt bòldly fòrward thé néxt mórning.
 "E'very dày léssened thé búrthen óf mý
 "mòveables, like 'Aesop ánd his bàskèt óf
 "bréad; fór I pàid thém fòr mý lódgings
 "tó thé Dútch ás i trávèlled ón. Whén I
 "càme tó Louvain, I wás resólved nót tó
 "gò snèaking tó thé lòwer profèssors, bût
 "òpenly téndered mý tàlents tó thé prin-
 "cipal himsèlf. I wént, hád admittance, ánd
 "óffered him mý sèrvice ás a màster óf thé
 "Greèk lánguage, whích I hád beèn tòld
 "wás a desìderàtum in his univérity. Thé
 "príncipal seèmed át first tó dòubt óf mý
 "abí-

"abí-
 "vín-
 "auth-
 "Finc-
 "pòsa-
 "youn-
 "Gre-
 "miff-
 "gow-
 "fòri-
 "with-
 "hè,
 "lieve-

"I
 "óf re-
 "I há-
 "tóler-
 "ónce-
 "óf su-
 "less p-
 "óf th-
 "véry-
 "in pr-
 "I app-
 "nigh-
 "tunes-
 "lódgi-
 "I ón-

"abilities; bût óf thèse I óffered tó con-
 "vince him, bý túrning a párt óf ány Grèek
 "author hè shòuld fíx upón ínto Látin.
 "Fínding mè pèrfectly éarrest ín my pro-
 "posál, hè addressèd mè thús: Yòu seè mè,
 "yóung mán, continued hè; I néver léarned
 "Grèek, ánd I dòn't fínd thát I hàve éver
 "míssed ít. I hàve hád a dóctor's cáp ánd
 "gòwn withòut Grèek: I hàve tén thousánd
 "fòrins a yèar withòut Grèek: I èat héartily
 "withòut Grèek; ánd ín shórt, continued
 "hè, ás I dòn't knòw Grèek, I dò nót be-
 "lieve thère ís ány góod ín ít."

"I wás nòw tod fár fróm hòme tó thínk
 "óf retúrning; só I resólvèd tó gò fòrward.
 "I hád sóme knówledge óf mùsic, with a
 "tólerable vóice, ánd nòw túrned whát wás
 "ónce my amùsement ínto a prèsent mèans
 "óf subsístence. I pássed amóng thé hàrm-
 "less péasants óf Flánders, ánd amóng fúch
 "óf thé Frénch ás wère pòdr enóugh tó bè
 "véry mérry; fór I éver fòund thém spríghtly
 "ín propòrtion tó thèir wánts. Whénéver
 "I appròachèd a péasan'ts hòuse, towards
 "níght-fall, I playèd óne óf my mòst mérry
 "tùnes, ánd thát procùred mè nót ónly a
 "lódging, bût subsístence fòr thé néxt dày.
 "I ónce ór twíce attépted tó play fòr
 M "pèople

"pèople of fàshion; bût thèy àlways thòught
 "mý performance òddious, ànd néver re-
 "wàrded mè èven with a trifle. Thís wàs
 "tó mè thè mòre extràrdinary, às when-
 "èver I ùsed ín bétter dàys tò plày fòr còm-
 "pany, when plàying wàs mý amùsement,
 "mý mùsic néver fàiled tò thròw thém ínto
 "ràptures, ànd thè lādies espécially; bût às
 "it wàs nòw mý ónly mèans, it wàs re-
 "cèived with contèmp: a proòf hòw réady
 "thè wòrld ís tò únder ràte thòse tàlents bý
 "whích a mán ís suppòrted."

"Ín thís mánner I procèded tò Pàris, with
 "nó dèsign bût júst tò lóok àbout mè, ànd
 "thén tò gò fòrward. Thè pèople of Pàris
 "àre mûch fònder of stràngers thát hàve
 "móney, thàn of thòse thát hàve wít. Às
 "I còuld nòt bòast mûch of èither, I wàs
 "nó grèat fàvourite. Àfter wàlking àbout
 "thè tòwn fòur òr fíve dàys, ànd sèeing thè
 "òutfides of thè bést hòuses, I wàs prepàring
 "tò lèave thís retrèat of vénal hospitálisty,
 "when pàssing thròugh óne of thè princípál
 "streets, whòm shòuld I meèt bût òur còusin,
 "tó whòm yoý fírst recommèded mè. Thís
 "meèting wàs vèry agreèable tò mè, ànd I
 "believe nòt displèasing tò hím. Hè enquired
 "ínto thè nàture of mý jòurney tò Pàris,
 "ànd

"and informèd mè of his òwn búsinèss thère,
 "whích wás tò colléct píctures, mèdals,
 "intáglios, and ántiques of àll kìnds, fór a
 "gèntleman ín Lóndon, whò hád júst stépt
 "into tàste and a làrgè fòrtune. I wás thè
 "mòrè surprisèd át seèing òur còusin píched
 "upón fór thís óffice, ás hè himsèlf hád óften
 "assurèd mè hè knèw nóthing of thè mátter.
 "Upón ásking hòw hè hád bèèn tàught thè
 "árt of a connoscento sò vèry súddenly, hè
 "assurèd mè thát nóthing wás mòrè èasy.
 "Thè whòle sècret consistèd ín a stríct ad-
 "hèrènce tò twò rùles: thè óne àlways tò
 "obsèrve, thát thè pícture mìght hàve bèèn
 "bèttèr íf thè pàinter hád tàken mòrè pàins;
 "and thè óthèr, tò pràise thè wòrks of Piètrò
 "Perugino. Bút, sàys hè, ás I ónce tàught
 "yòu hòw tò bè àn àuthor ín Lóndon, I'll
 "nòw undèrtàke tò instrúct yòu ín thè árt
 "of pícture buyíng át Pàris."

"With thís propòsal I vèry réadily clòsèd,
 "ás ít wás líving, and nòw àll my àmbítion
 "wás tò líve. I wènt thèrèfòrè tò his
 "lòdgings, impròvèd my dréss by his assist-
 "ance, and áftèr sòme tìme, accòmpanièd
 "hím tò àuctions of píctures, whèrè thè
 "Ènglìsh gèntry wèrè expèctèd tò bè
 "pùrchàsers. I wás nót a líttle surprisèd

"at his intimacy with people of the best
 "fashion, who referred themselves to his
 "judgment upon every picture or medal, as
 "to an unerring standard of taste. He made
 "very good use of my assistance upon these
 "occasions; for when asked his opinion, he
 "would gravely take me aside, and ask mine,
 "shrug, look wise, return, and assure the
 "company, that he could give no opinion
 "upon an affair of so much importance. Yet
 "there was sometimes an occasion for a
 "more supported assurance. I remember to
 "have seen him, after giving his opinion
 "that the colouring of a picture was not
 "mellow enough, very deliberately take a
 "brush with brown varnish, that was acci-
 "dentally lying by, and rub it over the
 "piece with great composure before all the
 "company, and then ask if he had not im-
 "proved the tints."

"When he had finished his commission in
 "Paris, he left me strongly recommended
 "to several men of distinction, as a person
 "very proper for a travelling tutor; and
 "after some time I was employed in that
 "capacity by a gentleman who brought his
 "ward to Paris, in order to set him forward
 "on his tour through Europe. I was to be
 "the

"the young gentleman's governor, but with
 "a proviso that he should always be permit-
 "ted to govern himself. My pupil in fact
 "understood the art of guiding, in money
 "concerns: much better than I. He was
 "heir to a fortune of about two hundred
 "thousand pounds, left him by an uncle in
 "the West-Indies; and his guardians, to
 "qualify him for the management of it, had
 "bound him apprentice to an attorney. Thus
 "avarice was his prevailing passion: all his
 "questions on the road were how money
 "might be saved; which was the least ex-
 "pensive course of travel; whether any
 "thing could be bought that would turn to
 "account when disposed of again in London.
 "Such curiosities on the way as could be
 "seen for nothing he was ready enough to
 "look at; but if the sight of them was to be
 "paid for, he usually asserted that he had
 "been told they were not worth seeing.
 "He never paid a bill that he would not ob-
 "serve, how amazingly expensive travelling
 "was, and all this though he was not yet
 "twenty-one. When arrived at Lèghorn,
 "as we took a walk to look at the port and
 "shipping, he enquired the expence of the
 "passage by sea home to England. This he
 "was informed was but a trifle, compared

“tò his retúrning bý lánd, hè wás therefore
 “unàble tò withstánd the temptàtion; sò
 “pàying mè the smàll pàrt óf mý sàlary thát
 “wás dùe, hè tóok lèave, ànd embàrked
 “with ónly óne attendànt fór Lóndon.”

“I nòw therefore wás léft ónce mòre up-
 “ón the wórld át làrge; bút then ít wás a
 “thíng I wás úsed tò. Howéver mý skíll ín
 “músic còuld avàil mè nóthing ín a còuntry
 “whère évery péasant wás a bétter musícian
 “thán I; bút bý this tíme I hád acquíred
 “anóther tálent, whích ànswèred mý púr-
 “pose ás wèll, ànd this wás a skíll ín disputà-
 “tion. Ín àll the fóreign univérsties ànd
 “cónvents, there àre upón cèrtain dàys phi-
 “losóphical thèses maintàined agàinst évery
 “adventítious dísputant; fór whích, íf the
 “chàmpion oppòses with àny dextérity, hè
 “càn clàim a gràtùity ín móney, a dínnér,
 “ànd a béd fór óne nìght. Ín this mánner
 “therefóre I fòught mý wày tówàrds Éng-
 “lánd, wàlked àlóng fróm cítý tò cítý, ex-
 “àmined mánkind mòre nèarly, ànd, íf I
 “mày sò exprés it, sàw bòth sídes óf the
 “pícture. Mý remàrks, howéver, àre bút
 “fèw: I fòund thát mónarchy wás the bést
 “góvernment fór the pòdr tò líve ín, ànd
 “commonwéalths fór the rích. I fòund thát
 “ríches

"riches in général wère in évery còuntry
 "anóther nàme fòr freèdom; ánd thát nó
 "mán is sò fònd óf líberty himsélf ás nó tó
 "bè desìrous óf subjécting thé will óf sòme
 "individúals in socièty tó hís òwn."

"Upòn my arrìval in E'ngland I resòlved
 "tò pày my respécts first tó you, ánd thén
 "tò enlíst ás a volunteèr in thé first expedi-
 "tion thát wás gòing fòrward; bút ón
 "my jòurney òwn my resòlútiòns wère
 "chànged, bý meèting án òld acquàintance,
 "whò I fòund belónged tó a còmpany óf
 "comèdians, thát wère gòing tó màke a
 "súmmer campàign in thé còuntry. Thé
 "còmpany seèmed nó múch tó disappróve
 "óf mè fòr án assóciate. Thèy àll, howéver,
 "apprized mè óf thé impòrtance óf thé tásk
 "át which I àimed; thát thé públic wás a
 "màny héaded mónster, ánd thát ónly sùch
 "ás hád véry gòod héads còuld plèase ít:
 "thát ácting wás nó tó bè léarnt in a dày;
 "ánd thát withòut sòme tradítional shrúgs,
 "whích hád beèn ón thé stàge, ánd ónly ón
 "thé stàge, thèse hùndred yèars, I còuld
 "néver prétend tó plèase. Thé néxt diffi-
 "culty wás in fíitting mè with párts, ás àl-
 "most évery chàracter wás in kéeping. I
 "wás driven fòr sòme tíme fróm óne charac-

"ter tó anóther, till át lást Horàtio wás fixed
 "upón, which thé présence óf thé présent
 "cómpany háš háppily híndered mè fróm
 "ácting."

C H A P. XXI.

*The shórt continuance óf friendship amóngst the vi-
 cious, which is coëval ónly with mùtual satisfáction.*

MY sòn's accòunt wás tod lóng tó bè
 delivered át ónce, thé first párt óf ít
 wás begún thát nìght, ánd hè wás con-
 clùding thé rést áfter dínner thé néxt dày,
 wén thé appèarance óf Mr. Thòrnhill's
 èquipage át thé død seèmed tó màke a pause
 ín thé géneral satisfáction. Thé bútlér, whò
 wás nòw becòme mý fríend ín thé fámlý,
 ínformèd mè wíth a whísper, thát thé 'Squire
 hád alréady màde sòme òvertures tó Míss
 Wílmot, ánd thát hér àunt ánd úncle seèmed
 híghly tó appròve thé mátch. Upón Mr.
 Thòrnhill's èntering, hè seèmed, át seèing
 mý sòn ánd mè, tó stárt báck; bút I réadily
 impùted thát tó surpríze, ánd nót displéasure.
 Howéver, upón òur advàncing tó salùte hími,
 hè retúrned òur greèting wíth thé mòst ap-
 pàrent cándour; ánd áfter a shórt tíme híš
 présence sérvèd ónly tó encrèase thé géneral
 góod hùmour.

After

After tèa hè càlled mè àside, tò enquire àfter mỳ dàughter; bút upòn mỳ infòrming him thát mỳ enquiry wás unsuccéssful, hè seèmed grèatly surprized; àdding, thát hè hād beèn since fréquently át mỳ hòuse, in òrder tò còmfort thé rést óf mỳ fámily, whòm hè léft pérfectly wéll. Hè thén àsked if I hād communicated hér misfòrtune tò Míss Wílmot, ór mỳ sòn; ànd upòn mỳ replying thát I hād nót tòld thém ás yét, hè grèatly appròved mỳ prudence ànd precaution, desiring mè bìy àll mèans tò keep it a sècret: "Fór át bést," cried hè, "it is "bút divùlging óne's òwn infamy; ànd per- "hàps Míss Lívy mày nót bè só guíltý ás wè "àll imàgine." Wè wère hère interrúpted bìy a sèrvant, whò càme tò àsk thé Squire in, tò stánd úp át còuntry dànces; só thát hè léft mè quíte pleàsèd with thé ínterest hè seèmed tò tàke ín mỳ concérns. His ad- drésses, howéver, tò Míss Wílmot, wère tod óbvíous tò bè místàken: ànd yét shè seèmed nót pérfectly pleàsèd, bút bòre thém ràther ín complíance tò thé wíll óf hér àunt, thán fróm réal ínclínàtion. I hād èven thé sàtisfàction tò seè hér lávish sòme kind lòòks upòn mỳ unfòrtunate sòn, whích thé óther còuld néither extòrt bìy his fòrtune nór assí- dùity. Mr. Thòrnhill's seèming compòsure,

however, not a little surprised me: we had now continued here a week, at the pressing instances of Mr. Arnold; but each day the more tenderness Miss Wilmot shewed my son, Mr. Thornhill's friendship seemed proportionably to encrease for him.

He had formerly made us the most kind assurances of using his interest to serve the family; but now his generosity was not confined to promises alone: the morning I designed for my departure, Mr. Thornhill came to me with looks of real pleasure to inform me of a piece of service he had done for his friend George. This was nothing less than his having procured him an ensign's commission in one of the regiments that was going to the West Indies, for which he had promised but one hundred pounds, his interest having been sufficient to get an abatement of the other two. "As for this trifling piece of service," continued the young gentleman, "I desire no other reward but the pleasure of having served my friend; and as for the hundred pounds to be paid, if you are unable to raise it yourselves, I will advance it, and you shall repay me at your leisure." This was a favour we wanted words to express our sense of: I readily there-

therefore gave my bond for the money, and testified as much gratitude as if I never intended to pay

George was to depart for town the next day to secure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to use dispatch lest in the mean time another should step in with more advantageous proposals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person among us that was not affected by it. Neither the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and mistress, for Miss Wilmot actually loved him, he was leaving behind, any way damped his spirits. After he had taken leave of the rest of the company, I gave him all I had, my blessing. "And now, my boy," cried I, "thou art going to fight for thy country, remember how thy brave grandfather, fought for his sacred king, when loyalty among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy, and imitate him in all but his misfortunes, if it was a misfortune to die with Lord Falkland. Go, my boy, and if you fall, though distant, exposed and unwept by those that love you, the most

"most precious tears are those with which
"heaven bedews the unbúried héad of a
"soldier."

The néxt mórning I took lèave of the
good fámily, thát hád beén kind enóugh tó
entertain mè só lóng, nót withóut séveral
expréssions of grátitude tó Mr. Thórnhill fór
his làte bóuntý. I léft thém in the enjoy-
ment of àll thát háppiness which áffluence
ánd good breèding procúre, ánd retúrned
towards hòme, despàiring of éver finding
mý dàughter mòre, bút sénding a sigh tó
héaven tó spàre ánd tó forgíve hér. I wás
nòw cóme withín abóut twénty míles of
hòme, hàving híred án hórse tó cárry mè,
ás I wás yét bút wèak, ánd cómforted my-
sèlf with the hòpes of sòon seèing àll I héld
deàrest upón éarth. Bút the nìght cóming
ón, I pút úp át a líttle públic-hóuse bý the
ròad síde, ánd ásked fór the lándlord's cóm-
pany òver a pìnt of wíne. Wè sáte besíde
his kíchen fire, which wás the bést ròom in
the hóuse, ánd chátted ón pólitics ánd the
nèws of the cóuntry. Wè háppened, amóng
óther tópics, tó tàlk of yóung 'Squìre Thórnhill,
whó the hòst assùred mè wás hàted ás
múch ás his úncle Sír Wílliam, whò sóme-
times càme dówn tó the cóuntry, wás
lòved.

loved. Hè wént ón tó obsérve, thát hè màde
 ít hís whòle stúdy tó betrày thé dàughters
 óf fúch ás recèived hím tó thèir hòuses, ánd
 áfter a fòrtnight ór thrèè wèèks posséssion,
 túrned thém óut unrewarded ánd abándoned
 tó thé wórlð. Ás wè continued òur dis-
 còurse ín thís mánner, hís wífe, whò hád
 bèen óut tó gét chànge, retúrned, ánd per-
 cèiving thát hér húsband wás enjòying a
 pléasure ín whích shè wás nót a shàrer, shè
 ásked hím, ín án ángry tòne, whát hè díd
 thère, tó whích hè ónly replìed ín án irò-
 nical wày, bìy drínking hér héalth. “Mr.
 “Sýmmonds,” cried shè, “yòu ùse mè vèry
 “ill, ánd I’ll bèar ít nó lóngèr. Hère thrèè
 “párts óf thé búfiness ís léft fór mè tó dò,
 “ánd thé fòurth léft unfínished; whìle yòu
 “dò nóthing bút soak wìth thé guèsts àll
 “dày lóng, wheréas íf a spòonful óf líquor
 “wère tó cùre mè óf a fèver, I nèver tóuch
 “a dróp.” I nów fòund whát shè wòuld bè
 át, ánd immèdiately pòured hér óut a gláss,
 whích shè recèived wìth a cùrtesy, ánd
 drínking tówards mè góod héalth, “Sír,”
 resùmed shè, “ít ís nót só múch fór thé
 “válue óf thé líquor I ám ángry, bút óne
 “cánnòt hèlp ít, whén thé hòuse ís gòing
 “òut óf thé wíndows. Íf thé cústomers ór
 “guèsts àre tó bè dúnned, àll thé búrthen
 “lìes

"lies upón my bäck, hè'd ás lief èat thát
 "gláfs ás búdge áfter thém hímself. Thère
 "now abóve stàirs, wè hâve a yóung wóman
 "whò hás còme tó tåke úp hér lódgings
 "hère, ánd I dòn't believe shè hás gót ány
 "móney bý hér over-civility. I ám cértain
 "shè is vèry slòw óf pàyment, ánd I wísh
 "shè wère pút ín mînd óf ít." — "Whát
 "signifies mînding hér," cried thé hôst, "if
 "shè bè slòw shè is sûre." — "I dòn't knòw
 "thát," replîed thé wífe; "bút I knòw thát
 "I ám sûre shè hás beèn hère a fòrtnight,
 "ánd wè hâve nót yét seèn thé cròs óf hér
 "móney." — "I supposé, my dèar," cried
 "hè, "wè sháll hâve ít àll ín a lúmp." —
 "Ín a lúmp!" cried thé óther, "I hòpe wè
 "mày gét ít ány wày; ánd thát I ám re-
 "sólved wè wíll thís vèry nìght, ór òut shè
 "trámps, bág ánd bággage." — "Cònsider,
 "my dèar" cried thé húsband, "shè is a
 "gèntlewóman, ánd desèrves mòre respèct."
 — "Ás fór thé máttér óf thát," retúrned
 thé hôstess, "gèntle ór símples, òut shè sháll
 "páck wíth à sássarara. Gèntry mày bè
 "góod thîngs whère thèy tåke; bút fór my
 "párt I néver sàw múch góod óf thém át
 "thé sígn óf thé Hárow." — Thús sàying,
 shè rán úp a nárrow flìght óf stàirs, thát
 wént fróm thé kíchen tó a róòm òver héad,
 ánd

and I soon perceived by the loudness of her voice, and the bitterness of her reproaches, that no money was to be had from her lodger. I could hear her remonstrances very distinctly: "Oùt I say, pack ou't this moment, tramp thou infamous strumpet, "or I'll give thee a mark thou won't be the better for this three months. What! you trumpery, to come and take up an honest house, without cròs or coin to blés your- self with; come along say." — "O dear madam," cried the stranger, "pity me, pity a poor abandoned creature for one night, and death will soon do the rest." — Instantly knew the voice of my poor ruined child Olivia. I flew to her rescue, while the woman was dragging her along by the hair, and I caught the dear forlorn wretch in my arms. — "Welcome, any way welcome, my dearest lost one, my treasure, to your poor old father's bosom. Though the vicious forsake thee, there is yet one in the world that will never forsake thee; though thou hadst ten thousand crimes to answer for, he will forget them all." — "O my own dear," — for minutes she could no more — "my own dearest good papa! Could angels be kinder! How do I deserve so much! The villain, I hate him
"and

"and myself, tó bè a repròach tó fúch good-
 "ness. You càn't forgíve mè. I knòw you
 "cànnòt." — "Yés, my chıld, fróm my
 "heárt I dò forgíve theè! Ónly repént, and
 "wè bòth sháll yét bè háppy. Wè sháll seè
 "mány pléasant dàys yét, my Olivia" —
 "Áh! néver, sîr, néver. Thé rést óf my
 "wrétched life múst bè infamy abròad and
 "shàme át hòme. Bút, alá! pápa, you
 "lóok múch pàler thán you ùsed tó dò.
 "Còuld fúch a thîng ás I ám gíve you sò
 "múch unèasiness? Sùre you hàve tod múch
 "wísdom tó tàke thé mîseries óf my guîlt
 "upón yourself." — "Oùr wísdom, yoúng
 "wóman," replîed I. — "Áh, why sò
 "còld a nàme, pápa?" cried shè. "Thís
 "is thé fîrst tíme you èver càlled mè by sò
 "còld a nàme." — "I ásk pàrdon, my
 "dàrlîng," retúrned I; "bút I wás gòîng
 "tó obsérve, thát wísdom màkes bút a slòw
 "defénce agàînst tróuble, thòugh át lást a
 "sûre óne."

Thé lándlady nòw retúrned tó knòw íf
 wè díd nót chùse a mòre gentèel apàrtment,
 tó whích asséntîng, wè wère shèwn a roòm
 whère wè còuld convérse mòre freèly. Áfter
 wè hád tàlked ourseîves ínto sòme degreè
 óf tránquillity, I còuld nót avòid desîring
 sòme

sòme
 hér pr
 sîr,"
 "meèt
 "priva
 "V
 "in sò
 "son ó
 "ing h
 "rate l
 "tó un
 "M
 "you l
 "Búrch
 "Instéa
 "óf pr
 "artific
 "wás è
 — "M
 "it bè?
 "Mr. T
 "plòye
 "bút wh
 "óf thé
 "decòy
 "you m
 "succèe
 "whò c
 "whích
 sòme

some account of the gradations that led to her present wretched situation. "That villain, sir," said she, "from the first day of our meeting made me honourable, though private, proposals."

"Villain indeed," cried I; "and yet it in some measure surprises me, how a person of Mr. Burchell's good sense and seeming honour could be guilty of such deliberate baseness, and thus step into a family to undo it."

"My dear papa," returned my daughter, "you labour under a strange mistake, Mr. Burchell never attempted to deceive me. Instead of that he took every opportunity of privately admonishing me against the artifices of Mr. Thornhill, who I now find was even worse than he represented him." — "Mr. Thornhill," interrupted I, "can it be?" "Yes, Sir," returned she, "it was Mr. Thornhill who seduced me, who employed the two ladies, as he called them, but who, in fact, were abandoned women of the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to London. Their artifices, you may remember would have certainly succeeded, but for Mr. Burchell's letter, who directed those reproaches at them; which we all applied to ourselves. How

"hè càmè tò hàve só múch influence ás tò
 "defèat theìr intèntions, stíll remàins a sècret
 "tò mè; bút I ám convínced hè wás éver
 "òur wàrmeft sincèrest fríend."

"Yòu amàze mè, mỳ dèar," cried I;
 "bút nòw I find mỳ fírst suspícions óf Mr.
 "Thòrnhill's bàseness wèrè tod wèll ground-
 "ed: bút hè cán tríumph ín secùrity; fór
 "hè ís rích ánd wè àrè pòdr. Bút tèll mè,
 "mỳ child, fùre ít wás nó smàll temptàtion
 "thát còuld thús obliterate àll the imprès-
 "sions of fúch àn educàtion, ánd só vírtruous
 "a díspòsítion ás thìne?"

"Indeèd, Sír" replíed shè, "hè ówes
 "àll hís tríumph tò the díre I hád óf m àkíng
 "hím, ánd nótt mysèlf, háppy. I knèw thát
 "the cèremòny óf òur m àrríage, whích wás
 "prívately pèrfòrmed bý a pòpísh príest,
 "wás nó wáy bínndíng, ánd thát I hád nó-
 "thíng tò trúst tò bút hís hónour." "Whát,"
 "ínterrúpted I, "ánd wèrè yòu índeèd m àrríed
 "bý a príest, ánd ín òrders?" — "Indeèd,
 "Sír, wè wèrè," replíed shè, "thòugh wè
 "wèrè bòth swòrn tò concèal hís n àme." —
 "Whý thén, mỳ child, cóme tò mỳ àrms
 "àgàín, ánd nòw yòu àrè a thòúfand tímes
 "mòrè wèlcome thán befòrè; fór yòu àrè
 "nòw hís wífe tò àll íntènts ánd púrposès;
 "nór cán àll the láws óf m àn, thò' wríttén
 "upón

"upón tàbles óf ádamant, léssen thé fòrce
 "óf thát sàcred connéxion."

"Alàs, Pápa, replìed shè, you àre búť
 "littlè acquàinted with hís villanies: hè hás
 "beèn márried alréady, bý thé sàme prièst,
 "tó six ór èight wìves mòre, whòm, líke
 "mè, hè hás decèived and abándoned."

"Hás hè fó?" cried I, "thén wè múst
 "háng thé prièst; and you sháll infòrm
 "agàinst hím tó-mórròw." — "Bút Sír,"
 "retúrnèd shè, "wìll thát bè rìght, whén I
 "ám swòrn tó sècrecy?" — "Mý dèar,"
 "replìed I, "if you hàve màde sùch a pró-
 "mise, I cànnòt, nór wìll I témpť you tó
 "brèak ít. 'Even thòugh ít mày bènèfit thé
 "públic, you múst nòt infòrm agàinst hím.
 "Ín àll hùman institùtions a smàllèr èvil is
 "allowèd tó procùre a grèater góod: ás ín
 "pólitics, a próvince mày bè gíven àwày
 "tó sècùre a kíngdom; ín mèdicine, a límb
 "mày bè lópt óff, tó présèrve thé bódý.
 "Bút ín religiòn thé làw is wríttèn, and ín-
 "fèxible, *never* tó dò èvil. And thís làw,
 "mý child, is rìght: fór óthèrwise, if wè
 "commít a smàllèr èvil, tó procùre a grèater
 "góod, cèrtain guílt wòuld bè thús incur-
 "red, ín expectàtion óf còntingènt adván-
 "tage. And thòugh thé advántage shòuld
 "cèrtainly fòllòw, yèt thé íntèrval betwèen

"commission and advantage, which is allowed
 "to be guilty, may be that in which we are
 "called away to answer for the things we
 "have done, and the volume of human actions
 "is closed for ever. But I interrupt you, my
 "dear, go on."

"The very next morning," continued
 she, "I found what little expectations I was
 "to have from his sincerity. That very morn-
 "ing he introduced me to two unhappy
 "women more, whom, like me, he had
 "deceived, but who lived in contented pro-
 "stitution. I loved him too tenderly to bear
 "such rivals in his affections, and strove to
 "forget my infamy in a tumult of pleasures.
 "With this view, I danced, dressed, and
 "talked; but still was unhappy. The gent-
 "lemen who visited there told me every
 "moment of the power of my charms, and
 "this only contributed to increase my
 "melancholy, as I had thrown all their
 "power quite away. Thus each day I grew
 "more pensive, and he more insolent, till
 "at last the monster had the assurance to
 "offer me to a young Baronet of his ac-
 "quaintance. Need I describe, Sir, how
 "his ingratitude stung me. My answer to
 "this proposal was almost madness. I de-
 "sired to part. As I was going he offered
 "me

"mè a púrse; bút I flúng ít át him wíth in-
 "dignàtion, and búrst fróm him ín a ràge,
 "thát fór a whíle képt mè insénsible óf thé
 "míseries óf mý situàtion. Bút I soòn looked
 "round mè, and saw mysélf a vile, ábject,
 "guílty thíng, withóut óne friénd ín thé
 "wórlð tó apply tó. Júst ín thát ínterval, a
 "stàge-còach háppening tó páss bý, I tóok
 "a plàce, ít bèing mý ónly àim tó bè dríven
 "át a dístance fróm a wrétch I despísed and
 "detésted. I wás sèt dówn hère, whère,
 "sínce mý arrival, mý ówn anxíety, and
 "thís wóman's unkíndness, hàve BEEN mý
 "ónly compánions. Thé hòurs óf pléasure
 "thát I hàve pássed wíth mý mámma and
 "sístér, nów gròw páinful tó mè. Thèir
 "sórròws àre múch; bút míne ís grèater
 "thán thèirs; fór míne àre míxed wíth guílt
 "and ínfamy."

"Hàve pàtience, mý chíld," críed I, "and
 "I hòpe thíngs wíll yét bè bétter. Tàke
 "sóme repòse tó-níght, and tó-mórròw Í'll
 "càrry yòu hòme tó yòur móther and thé
 "rést óf thé fàmy, fróm whòm yòu wíll
 "recèive a kínd recéption. Pòor wóman,
 "thís hás góne tó hér héart: bút shè lóves
 "yòu stíll, Olívía, and wíll forgét ít."

C H A P. XXII.

*Offences are easily pardoned where there is love
at bottom.*

THE next morning I took my daughter behind me, and set out on my return home. As we travelled along, I strove, by every persuasion, to calm her sorrows and fears, and to arm her with resolution to bear the presence of her offended mother. I took every opportunity, from the prospect of a fine country, through which we passed, to observe how much kinder heaven was to us, than we to each other, and that the misfortunes of nature's making were very few. I assured her, that she should never perceive any change in my affections, and that during my life, which yet might be long, she might depend upon a guardian and an instructor. I armed her against the censures of the world, shewed her that books were sweet unrepublishing companions to the miserable, and that if they could not bring us to enjoy life, they would at least teach us to endure it.

The hired horse that we rode was to be put up that night at an inn by the way, within about five miles from my house, and

As I was willing to prepare my family for
 my daughter's reception, I determined to
 leave her that night at the inn, and to return
 for her, accompanied by my daughter So-
 phia, early the next morning. It was night
 before we reached our appointed stage:
 however, after seeing her provided with a
 decent apartment, and having ordered the
 hostess to prepare proper refreshments, I
 kissed her, and proceeded towards home.
 And now my heart caught new sensations
 of pleasure the nearer I approached that
 peaceful mansion. As a bird that had been
 frightened from its nest, my affections out-
 went my haste, and hovered round my little
 fire-side, with all the rapture of expectation.
 I called up the many fond things I had to
 say, and anticipated the welcome I was to
 receive. I already felt my wife's tender
 embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little
 ones. As I walked but slowly, the night
 waned apace. The labourers of the day
 were all retired to rest; the lights were out
 in every cottage; no sounds were heard but
 of the shrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed
 watch-dog, at hollow distance. I approached
 my little abode of pleasure, and before I
 was within a furlong of the place, our honest
 mastiff came running to welcome me.

It was now near mid - night that I came to knock at my door: all was still and silent: my heart dilated with unutterable happiness, when, to my amazement, I saw the house bursting out in a blaze of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! I gave a loud convulsive outcry, and fell upon the pavement insensible. This alarmed my son, who had till this been asleep, and he perceiving the flames, instantly waked my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to objects of new terror; for the flames had, by this time, caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family stood, with silent agony, looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. I gazed upon them, and upon it by turns, and then looked round me for my two little ones; but they were not to be seen. O misery! "Where," cried I, "where are my little ones?" — "They are burnt to death in the flames," says my wife calmly, "and I will die with them." — That moment I heard the cry of the babes within, who were just awaked by the fire, and nothing could have stopped me. "Where, where, are my children?" cried I, rushing through

throu
of th
fined
Hère
togé
ing t
bòth
thé fi
gót c
I, h
"fla
"pér
"tré
"tré
Wè k
thèy
tó sh
laugh

I
and a
my a
terri
my p
éithe
prev
By th
and c
thèy

through the flames, and bursting the door of the chamber in which they were confined, "Where are my little ones?" — Here, dear papa, here we are," cried they together, while the flames were just catching the bed where they lay. I caught them both in my arms, and snatched them through the fire as fast as possible, while just as I was got out, the roof sunk in. "Now," cried I, holding up my children, "now let the flames burn on, and all my possessions perish. Here they are, I have saved my treasure. Here, my dearest, here are our treasures, and we shall yet be happy." We kissed our little darlings a thousand times, they clasped us round the neck, and seemed to share our transports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

I now stood a calm spectator of the flames, and after some time, began to perceive that my arm to the shoulder was scorched in a terrible manner. It was therefore out of my power to give my son any assistance, either in attempting to save our goods, or preventing the flames spreading to our corn. By this time, the neighbours were alarmed, and came running to our assistance; but all they could do was to stand, like us, specta-

tors of the calamity. My goods, among which were the notes I had reserved for my daughters fortunes, were entirely consumed, except a box, with some papers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more of little consequence, which my son brought away in the beginning. The neighbours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our distress. They brought us cloaths, and furnished one of our outhouses with kitchen utensils; so that by day-light we had another, though a wretched, dwelling to retire to. My honest next neighbour, and his children, were not the least assiduous in providing us with every thing necessary, and offering whatever consolation untutored benevolence could suggest.

When the fears of my family had subsided, curiosity to know the cause of my long stay began to take place; having therefore informed them of every particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our lost one, and though we had nothing but wretchedness now to impart, I was willing to procure her a welcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our recent calamity, which had humbled my wife's pride, and blunted

it

it by
able t
arm g
daugh
the w
coura
no in
perfec
much
mén.
"is b
"so m
"I can
"sons
"pèor
"you
"mú
"give
unhap
unabl
cont
wher
my v
lowed
"won
"man
"you
"ret
"tén

it by more poignant afflictions. Being unable to go for my poor child myself, as my arm grew very painful, I sent my son and daughter, who soon returned, supporting the wretched delinquent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could persuade to a perfect reconciliation; for women have a much stronger sense of female error than men. "Ah, madam, cried her mother, this is but a poor place you are come to after so much finery. My daughter Sophy and I can afford but little entertainment to persons who have kept company only with people of distinction. Yes, Miss Livy, your poor father and I have suffered very much of late; but I hope heaven will forgive you." — During this reception, the unhappy victim stood pale and trembling, unable to weep or to reply; but I could not continue a silent spectator of her distress, wherefore assuming a degree of severity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with instant submission, "I entreat, woman, that my words may be now marked once for all: I have here brought you back a poor deluded wanderer; her return to duty demands the revival of our tenderness. The real hardships of life are now

"now coming fast upon us, let us not there-
 "fore encrease them by dissention among
 "each other. If we live harmoniously to-
 "gether, we may yet be contented, as
 "there are enough of us to shut out the cen-
 "suring world, and keep each other in coun-
 "tenance. The kindness of heaven is pro-
 "mised to the penitent, and let ours be
 "directed by the example. Heaven, we are
 "assured, is much more pleased to view a
 "repentant sinner, than ninety nine persons
 "who have supported a course of undeviat-
 "ing rectitude. And this is right; for that
 "single effort by which we stop short in the
 "down-hill path to perdition, is it
 "greater exertion of virtue, than a hundred
 "acts of justice."

CHAP. XXIII.

*None but the guilty can be long and completely
 miserable.*

SOME assiduity was now required to
 make our present abode as convenient
 as possible, and we were soon again qualified
 to enjoy our former serenity. Being disabled
 myself from assisting my son in our usual oc-
 cupations, I read to my family from the few
 books that were saved, and particularly from

such,

such, as, by amusing the imagination, contributed to ease the heart. Our good neighbours too came every day with the kindest condolence, and fixed a time in which they were all to assist at repairing my former dwelling. Honest farmer Williams was not last among these visitors; but heartily offered his friendship. He would even have renewed his addresses to my daughter; but she rejected them in such a manner as totally repressed his future solicitations. Her grief seemed formed for continuing, and she was the only person of our little society that a week did not restore to cheerfulness. She now lost that unblushing innocence which once taught her to respect herself, and to seek pleasure by pleasing. Anxiety now had taken strong possession of her mind, her beauty began to be impaired with her constitution, and neglect still more contributed to diminish it. Every tender epithet bestowed on her sister brought a pang to her heart and a tear to her eye; and as one vice, though cured, ever plants others where it has been, so her former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealousy and envy behind. I strove a thousand ways to lessen her care, and even forgot my own pain in a concern for hers, collecting such amusing passages of history,

as

as a strong memory and some reading could suggest. "Our happiness, my dear," I would say, "is in the power of one who can bring it about a thousand unforeseen ways, that mock our foresight. If example be necessary to prove this, I'll give you a story, my child, told us by a grave, though sometimes a romancing, historian."

"Matilda was married very young to a Neapolitan nobleman of the first quality, and found herself a widow and a mother at the age of fifteen. As she stood one day carressing her infant son in the open window of an apartment, which hung over the river Volturna, the child, with a sudden spring, leaped from her arms into the flood below, and disappeared in a moment. The mother, struck with instant surprise, and making an effort to save him, plunged in after; but, far from being able to assist the infant, she herself with great difficulty escaped to the opposite shore, just when some French soldiers were plundering the country on that side, who immediately made her their prisoner."

"As the war was then carried on between the French and Italians with the utmost inhumanity, they were going at once

"to

"to pérrpetrate thòse twò extrêmes, sug-
 "gested by appetite and crùelty. This bàse
 "résolútion, howéver, wás oppòsed by a
 "yóung ófficer, whò, thòugh thèir retrèat
 "réquìred thé útmost expédition, plàced hér
 "behìnd hím, and bròught hér in sàfety tò
 "hís nàtive cíty. Hér beàuty át fírst càught
 "hís eye, hér mérit soòn áfter hís héart.
 "Thèy wère màrried; hè ròse tò thé hìghest
 "pòsts; thèy lived lóng togéther, and wère
 "háppy. Bút thé felicità óf a sòldier càn
 "néver bè càlled pérmanent: áfter án ín-
 "terval óf séveral yèars, thé tròops whích
 "hè commànded hàving mét with a repúlse,
 "hè wás oblìged tò tàke shéltér in thé cíty
 "whère hè hád lived with hís wífe. Hère
 "thèy súffered a síege, and thé cíty át léngth
 "wás tàken. Fèw hístories càn prodùce
 "mòre vàrious ínstances óf crùelty, thàn
 "thòse whích thé Frénch and Itàlians át thát
 "tíme éxercised upón èach óther. It wás
 "résolved by thé víctors, upón thís occàsion,
 "tò pút àll thé Frénch prìsoners tò déath;
 "bút partícularly thé húsband óf thé unfór-
 "tunate Matílda, ás hè wás prìncipally ín-
 "struméntal ín protractíng thé síege. Thèir
 "determínations wère, ín géneral, éxecuted
 "almòst ás soòn ás résolved upón. Thé càp-
 "tíve sòldier wás léd fòrth, and thé execú-
 "tioner,

"tioner, with his sword, stood ready, while
 "the spectators in gloomy silence awaited
 "the fatal blow, which was only suspended
 "till the general, who presided as judge,
 "should give the signal. It was in this in-
 "terval of anguish and expectation, that
 "Matilda came to take her last farewell of
 "her husband and deliverer, deploring her
 "wretched situation, and the cruelty of fate,
 "that had saved her from perishing by a
 "premature death in the river Voltùrna, to
 "be the spectator of still greater calamities.
 "The general, who was a young man, was
 "struck with surprise at her beauty, and
 "pity at her distress; but with still stronger
 "emotions when he heard her mention her
 "former dangers. He was her son, the
 "infant for whom she had encountered so
 "much danger. He acknowledged her at
 "once as his mother, and fell at her feet.
 "The rest may be easily supposed: the cap-
 "tive was set free, and all the happiness that
 "love, friendship, and duty could confer
 "on each, were united."

In this manner I would attempt to amuse
 my daughter; but she listened with divided
 attention; for her own misfortunes engros-
 sed all the pity she once had for those of an-
 other,

other, and nothing gave her ease. In company she dreaded contempt; and in solitude she only found anxiety. Such was the colour of her wretchedness, when we received certain information, that Mr. Thornhill was going to be married to Miss Wilmot, for whom I always suspected he had a real passion, though he took every opportunity before me to express his contempt both of her person and fortune. This news only served to increase poor Olivia's affliction; such a flagrant breach of fidelity, was more than her courage could support. I was resolved, however, to get more certain information, and to defeat, if possible, the completion of his designs, by sending my son to old Mr. Wilmot's, with instructions to know the truth of the report, and to deliver Miss Wilmot a letter, intimating Mr. Thornhill's conduct in my family. My son went, in pursuance of my directions, and in three days returned, assuring us of the truth of the account; but that he had found it impossible to deliver the letter, which he was therefore obliged to leave, as Mr. Thornhill and Miss Wilmot were visiting round the country. They were to be married, he said, in a few days, having appeared together at church the Sunday before he was there, in

O

great

grèat spléndour, thé brìde attended bìy six
 yóung làdies, ánd hè bìy ás mány géntlemen.
 Thèir appróaching núptials filled thé whóle
 cóuntry wíth rejóicing, ánd thèy ùsually ròde
 òut togèther ín thé grándest èquipage thát
 hád beén seén ín thé cóuntry fór mány yèars.
 'All thé fríends óf bòth fámilies, hè fáid, wère
 thère, párticularly thé 'Squìre's úncle, Sír
 Wílliam Thórnhill, whò bòre só góod a
 cháracter. Hè ádded, thát nóthing bút mírth
 ánd fèasting wère góing fóward; thát áll
 thé cóuntry práised thé yóung brìde's beáuty,
 ánd thé brìdegroom's fíne pèrson, ánd thát
 thèy wère imménsely fónð óf èach óther;
 conclúding, thát hè còuld nótt hélp thínking
 Mr. Thórnhill óne óf thé móst háppy mén ín
 thé wórlð.

"Whý lét hím íf hè cán," retúrned I:
 "bút, mìy sòn, óbsèrve thís béd óf stráw,
 "ánd unshèltering roòf; thòse mòuldering
 "wálls, ánd húmid flòdr; mìy wrétched
 "bódy thús dífábled bìy fíre, ánd mìy chídren
 "weèping ròund mè fór bréad; yòu hàve
 "cóme hòme, mìy chíd, tó áll thís, yét
 "hère, èven hère, yòu seè a mán thát wòuld
 "nót fór a thòusánd wórlðs exchàngè situà-
 "tions. O, mìy chídren, íf yòu còuld bútt
 "léarn tó commúne wíth yòur òwn héarts,
 "ánd

"and know what noble company you can
 "make them, you would little regard the
 "elegance and splendours of the worthless.
 "Almost all men have been taught to call life
 "a passage, and themselves the travellers.
 "The similitude still may be improved when
 "we observe that the good are joyful and
 "serene, like travellers that are going to-
 "wards home; the wicked but by intervals
 "happy, like travellers that are going into
 "exile."

My compassion for my poor daughter,
 overpowered by this new disaster, inter-
 rupted what I had farther to observe. I bade
 her mother support her, and after a short
 time she recovered. She appeared from that
 time more calm, and I imagined had gained
 a new degree of resolution: but appear-
 ances deceived me; for her tranquillity was
 the languor of overwrought resentment. A
 supply of provisions, charitably sent us by
 my kind parishioners, seemed to diffuse new
 cheerfulness amongst the rest of the family,
 nor was I displeased at seeing them once
 more sprightly and at ease. It would have
 been unjust to damp their satisfactions, mere-
 ly to condole with resolute melancholy, or to
 burthen them with a sadness they did not
 feel.

feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round and the song was demanded, and cheerfulness condescended to hover round our little habitation.

CHAP. XXIV.

Fresh calamities.

THE next morning the sun arose with peculiar warmth for the season; so that we agreed to breakfast together on the honey-suckle bank: where, while we sat, my youngest daughter, at my request, joined her voice to the concert on the trees about us. It was in this place my poor Olivia first met her seducer, and every object served to recall her sadness. But that melancholy, which is excited by objects of pleasure, or inspired by sounds of harmony, soothes the heart instead of corroding it. Her mother too upon this occasion, felt a pleasing distress, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. "Dò, my pretty Olivia," cried she, "let us have that little melancholy air "your pàppa was so fond of; your sister "Sóphy has already obliged us. Dò, child, "it will please your old father." She complied in a manner so exquisitely pathetic, as moved me.

When

WHÉN lovely wóman stòps tò fólly,
 Ànd finds tod làte thát mén betrày,
 Whát chàrm càn sòdth hér melanchóly,
 Whát árt càn wásh hér guílt awày?

Thé ónly árt hér guílt tò cóver,
 Tò hìde hér shàme fróm évery èye,
 Tò gíve repéntance tò hér lóver,
 Ànd wríng hís bósom — ís tò díe.

As shè wás conclùding thé lást stánza, tò
 whích án interrúption ín hér vóice fróm
 sórrow gávè pecùliar sóftness, thé appèar-
 ance óf Mr. Thòrnhill's èquipage át a dístance
 alárméd ús àll, bút partícularly encrèased thé
 unèasíness óf mý éldest dàughter, whò, de-
 sírous óf shúnning hér betràyer, retúrnéd tò
 thé hòuse wíth hér síster. Ín a fèw mínutes
 hè wás alíghted fróm hís chàriot, ànd màking
 úp tò thé plàce whère I wás stíll sítting, en-
 quíred áfter mý héalth wíth hís úsual àir óf
 familiárity. "Sír," replíed I, "yòur pré-
 sent assùrance ónly sèrves tò ággravate thé
 bàseness óf yòur chàracter; ànd thère wás
 "a tíme whén I wòuld hàve chastísed yòur
 "ínsolence, fór presùming thús tò appèar
 "befòre mè. Bút nòw yòu àre sàfe; fór
 "àge hás coòled mý pássions, ànd mý càlling
 "restràíns thém."

"I vow, my dear sir," returned he, "I am amazed at all this; nor can I understand what it means! I hope you don't think your daughter's late excursion with me had any thing criminal in it."

"God," cried I, "thou art a wretch, a poor pitiful wretch, and every way a liar; but your meanness secures you from my anger! Yet sir, I am descended from a family that would not have born this! And so, thou vile thing, to gratify a momentary passion, thou hast made a poor creature wretched for life, and polluted a family that had nothing but honour for their portion."

"If she or you," returned he, "are resolved to be miserable, I cannot help it. But you may still be happy; and whatever opinion you may have formed of me, you shall ever find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to another in a short time, and what is more, she may keep her lover beside; for I protest I shall ever continue to have a true regard for her."

I found all my passions alarmed at this new degrading proposal; for though the mind may often be calm under great injuries, little villainy can at any time get within

within the soul, and sting it into rage. —
 “Avoid my sight, thou reptile,” cried I,
 “nor continue to insult me with thy pré-
 sence, Were my brave son at home, he
 “would not suffer this; but I am old, and
 “disabled, and every way undone.”

“I find,” cried he, “you are bent upon
 “obliging me to talk in an harsher manner
 “than I intended. But as I have shewn you
 “what may be hoped from my friendship, it
 “may not be improper to represent what
 “may be the consequences of my resént-
 “ment. My attorney, to whom your late
 “bond has been transferred, threatens hard,
 “nor do I know how to prevent the course
 “of justice, except by paying the money
 “myself, which, as I have been at some
 “expences lately, previous to my intended
 “marriage, is not so easy to be done. And
 “then my steward talks of driving for the
 “rent: it is certain he knows his duty; for
 “I never trouble myself with affairs of that
 “nature. Yet still I could wish to serve you,
 “and even to have you and your daughter
 “présent at my marriage, which is shortly
 “to be solemnized with Miss Wilmot; it is
 “even the request of my charming Arabella
 “herself, whom I hope you will not refuse.”

"Mr. Thörnhill," replied I, "hèar mè
 "ónce fór àll: às tò yoùr mắrriage wíth àny
 "bút my dàughter, thát I néver wíll consént
 "tò; ànd thòugh yoùr fríendshíp còuld ràise
 "mè tò a thròne, ór yoùr reséntment sínk
 "mè tò the gràve, yét wòuld I despíse bòth.
 "Thòu hást ónce wòfully, irréparably, de-
 "cèived mè. I repòsed my héart upón thine
 "hónour, ànd hàve fòund íts bàseness. Néver
 "mòre, therèfore, expéct fríendshíp fróm
 "mè. Gò, ànd posséss whát fòrtune háš
 "gíven thee, beauty, ríches, héalth, ànd
 "pléasure. Gò, ànd lèave mè tò wánt, ín-
 "famy, dísease ànd sórrow. Yét húmbléd
 "às I ám, sháll my héart stíll víndícate íts
 "dígnity, ànd thòugh thòu hást my for-
 "gíveness, thòu shált éver hàve my con-
 "témt."

"Íf só," retúrned hè, "depénd upón ít
 "yoù sháll feél the effécts óf thís ínsolence,
 "ànd wè sháll shòrtly seè whích ís the fíttest
 "óbject óf scòrn, yoù ór mè." — Upón
 whích hè depárted abrupťly.

My wífe ànd sòn, whò wère présént át
 thís íntervíew, seèmed térrífied wíth the
 apprehénsíon. My dàughters àlso, fínding
 thát hè wás góne, càme out tò bè ínfòrmed
 óf the resúlt óf òur cónference, whích, wén
 knòwn,

known, alarmed them not less than the rest. But as to myself, I disregarded the utmost stretch of his malévolence: he had already struck the blow, and now I stood prepared to repél every new effort. Like one of those instruments used in the art of war, which however thrown, still presents a point to receive the énemy.

We soon, however, found that he had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rént, which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The conséquence of my incapacity was his driving my cattle that evening, and their being appraised and sold the next day for less than half their value. My wife and children now therefore entreated me to comply upon any terms, rather than incur certain destruction. They even begged of me to admít his visits once more, and used all their little éloquence to paint the calamities I was going to endure: The terrors of a prison in so rigorous a season as the présent, with the danger that threatened my héalth from the late accident that happened by the fire. But I continued inflexible.

"Whý, my tréasures," cried I, "whý
 "will youù thus áttépt tó persuàde mè tó
 "thé thing thát is nót rìght! My dùty hás
 "tàught mè tó forgíve him; búť my cón-
 "science will nót permít mè tó appròve.
 "Wòuld youù hàve mè applàud tó thé wòrld
 "whát my héart múst intèrnally condèmn?
 "Wòuld youù hàve mè tà mely sit dówn and
 "flátter our infamous betràyer; and tó avòid
 "a prìson continually súffer thé mòre galling
 "bónds óf méntal confìnement! Nò, néver.
 "Íf wè àre tó bè tàken fróm this abòde, ónly
 "lét ús hòld tó thé rìght, and where-éver
 "wè àre thròwn, wè cán stìll retìre tó a
 "chàrming apàrtment, whén wè cán lóok
 "ròund our òwn héarts wìth intrepídity and
 "wìth pléasure!"

Ín this mánner wè spént thát èvening.
 E'arly thé nêxt mórning, ás thé snòw hád
 fallen ín grèat abúndance ín thé nìght, my
 sòn wás employèd ín clèaring ít away, and
 òpening a pássage befòre thé doòr. Hè hád
 nót beèn thús engàged lóng, whén hè càme
 rúnnìng ín, wìth lòòks àll pàle, tó téll ús
 thát twò stràngers, whòm hè knèw tó bè
 ófficers óf jústice, wèrè màking towards
 thé hòuse.

Just

Just as he spoke they came in, and approaching the bed where I lay, after previously informing me of their employment and business, made me their prisoner, bidding me prepare to go with them to the county gaol, which was eleven miles off.

"My friends," said I, "this is severe weather
"in which you have come to take me to a
"prison; and it is particularly unfortunate at
"this time, as one of my arms has lately
"been burnt in a terrible manner, and it has
"thrown me into a slight fever, and I want
"cloaths to cover me, and I am now too
"weak and old to walk far in such deep
"snow: but if it must be so." —

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get together what few things were left us, and to prepare immediately for leaving this place. I entreated them to be expeditious, and desired my son to assist his elder sister, who, from a consciousness that she was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen and had lost anguish in insensibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms, that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. In the mean time
my

mý youngest daughter prepared fór our depárture, ánd ás shè recèived séveral hínts tó use dispátch, ín abòut án hòur wè wère réady tó depárt.

C H A P. XXV.

*Nó situàtion, howéver wretched ít séems, bút háts
sóme sórt óf cómfort attending ít.*

WÈ sét fòrward fróm thís pèaceful nèighbourhood, ánd wàlked ón slòwly. Mý éldest daughter bèing enfèebled bý a slòw fèver, whích hád begún fór sóme dàys tó underminè hér constitùtion, óne óf thé ófficers, whò hád án hórse, kíndly tóok hér behínd hím, fór èven thèse mén cànnòt entirety divést themfélves óf humánity. Mý sòn léd óne óf thé líttle ónes bý thé hánd, ánd mý wífe thé óther; whíle I léaned up-ón mý youngest gírl, whòse tèars féll nótt fór hér òwn bútt mý dístrésses.

Wè wère nów gót fróm mý làte dwélling abòut twò míles, wén wè sáw a cròud rúnning ánd shòuting behínd ús, cònsísting óf abòut fífty óf mý pòdrest paríshioners. Thèse, wíth dréadful ímprecàtions, sòdn seízed upón thé twò ófficers óf jústice, ánd swéaring thèy wòuld néver seè thèir míníster

gò

gò tó gàol while thèy hād a dróp óf blóod tó shéd ín hís defénce, wère gòing tó ùse thém with grèat sevérity. Thè cónsequence might hāve beèn fàtal, hād I nót immèdiately interposèd, ānd with sòme difficoltà rescùed thè ófficers fróm thè hānds óf thè enrāged múltitude. Mỳ children, whò lóokèd upón mỳ delivèry nòw ās cèrtain, appèared transfòrted with jòy, ānd wère incāpable óf còntāining thèir rāptures. Bút thèy wère sòdn undecèived, upón hèāring mè addrés thè pòdr delùded pèople, whò cāme, ās thèy imāgined, tó dò mè sèrvicè.

“Whát! mỳ frìends,” crìed I, “ānd is
 “thís thè wāy yòu lòve mè! Is thís thè
 “mānner yòu obèy thè instrúctions I hāve
 “gìven yòu fróm thè pùlpit! Thús tó flý ín
 “thè fāce óf jústice, ānd brìng dówn rùin
 “ón yòursèlves ānd mè! Whích is yòur
 “rìngleader? Shèw mè thè mán thát hās
 “thús sedùced yòu. Ās sùre ās hè līves hè
 “shāll feèl mỳ resèntment. Alās! mỳ dèār
 “delùded flòck, retùrn bāck tó thè dùty yòu
 “òwe tó Gód, tó yòur còuntry, ānd tó mè.
 “I shāll yèt perhāps óne dāy seè yòu ín
 “grèater felicity hère, ānd còtributè tó
 “māke yòur līves mòre hāppy. Bút lèt ít
 “āt lèāst bè mỳ còmfòrt whén I pèn mỳ
 “fòld

"fòld fòr immortálicity, thát nót óne hèrè
"sháll bè wánting."

Thèy nòw seèmed àll repéntance, ànd mèlting into tèars, càme óne àfter thè óther tó bíd mè fàrewèll. I shóok èach ténðerly bìy thè hánd, ànd lèaving thém mì bléssing, proceedèd fòrward withòut meèting àny fàrther interrúption. Sòme hòurs befòrè nìght wè rèached thè tòwn, ór ràther vil-
lage; fòr ít consistèd búť óf a fèw mèan hòuses, hàving lóft àll ít fòrmer ópulence, ànd retàining nó mårks óf ít àncient supe-
riórity búť thè gàol.

Upón èntering, wè pút úp àt àn inn, whère wè håd súch refréshments às còuld mòst réadily bè procùred, ànd I súppèd with mì fàmily with mì úsual chèarfulness. Àfter seèing thém próperly accòmmodatèd fòr thát nìght, I nèxt attèndèd thè shériff's ófficers tó thè prísòn, whích håd fòrmerly bèen búilt fòr thè púrposès óf wår, ànd consistèd óf óne lårge àpårtmènt, stróngly gràted, ànd pàved with stòne, còmmon tó bòth fèlons ànd débtor's àt cèrtain hòurs in fòur ànd twènty. Besìdes thís, èvery prísòner håd a sèparatè cèll, whère hè wås lóckèd in fòr thè nìght.

I expected upon my entrance to find nothing but lamentations, and various sounds of misery; but it was very different. The prisoners seemed all employed in one common design, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was apprized of the usual perquisite required upon these occasions, and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor, and the whole prison was soon filled with riot, laughter, and profaneness.

"How," cried I to myself, "shall men so very wicked be cheerful, and shall I be 'melancholy' I feel only the same confinement with them, and I think I have more reason to be happy."

With such reflections I laboured to become cheerful; but cheerfulness was never yet produced by effort, which is itself painful. As I was sitting therefore in a corner of the goal, in a pensive posture, one of my fellow prisoners came up, and sitting by me, entered into conversation. It was my constant rule in life never to avoid the conversation of any man who seemed to desire it: for if good, I might profit by his instruction;

if

if bad, he might be assisted by mine. I found this to be a knowing man, of strong unlettered sense; but a thorough knowledge of the world, as it is called, or, more properly speaking, of human nature on the wrong side. He asked me if I had taken care to provide myself with a bed, which was a circumstance I had never once attended to.

"That's unfortunate," cried he, "as you are allowed here nothing but straw, and your apartment is very large and cold. However you seem to be something of a gentleman, and as I have been one myself in my time, part of my bed cloaths are heartily at your service."

I thanked him, professing my surprise at finding such humanity in a gaol in misfortunes; adding, to let him see that I was a scholar, "That the sage ancient seemed to understand the value of company in affliction, when he said, *Ton kofman aire, ei dos ton etairon*; and in fact, continued I, "what is the world if it affords only solitude?"

"You talk of the world, Sir," returned my fellow prisoner; "*the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation*"

"of
"of
"hau
"of
"Ber
"tem
"won
"pan
"Sir
"leat
"bef
"onc
"not
this c
"m
"tor
"hor
H
glodn
night
featur
Mr. J
"well
"pay
"is th
"of a
"swa
"am
"you
"of

*"of the world has puzzled the philosophers
 "of every age. What a medley of opinions
 "have they not broached upon the creation
 "of the world. Sanconiathon, Manetho,
 "Herodotus, and Ocellus Lucanus have all at-
 "tempted it in vain. The latter has these
 "words, Anarchon ara kai atelutatio to
 "pan, which implies." — "I ask pardon,
 "Sir," cried I, "for interrupting so much
 "learning; but I think I have heard all this
 "before. Have I not had the pleasure of
 "once seeing you at Welbridge fair, and is
 "not your name Ephraim Jenkinson?" At
 "this demand he only sighed. "I suppose you
 "must recollect," resumed I, "one Doc-
 "tor Primrose, from whom you bought a
 "horse."*

Hè now at once recollected me; for the
 gloominess of the place and the approaching
 night had prevented his distinguishing my
 features before. — "Yes, Sir," returned
 Mr. Jenkinson, "I remember you perfectly
 "well; I bought an horse, but forgot to
 "pay for him. Your neighbour Flamborough
 "is the only prosecutor I am any way afraid
 "of at the next assizes: for he intends to
 "swear positively against me as a coiner. I
 "am heartily sorry, Sir, I ever deceived
 "you, or indeed any man; for you see,"

P

con-

continued hè, shèwing hís sháckles, “w hát
“mỳ trícks hàve bròught mè tó.”

“Wèll, Sír,” replìed I, “yòur kìnðness
“in óffering mè assístance, w hén yòu còuld
“expéct nó retúrñ, sháll bè repàid wìth mỳ
“endéavours tó sóften ór tòtally suppréss
“Mr. Flámborough’s évidence, ánd I wìll
“sénd mỳ sòn tó hím fór thát púrpose thè
“fìrst opportùñity; nór dò I in thè lèast
“dòùbt bút hè wìll complỳ wìth mỳ requést,
“ánd ás tó mỳ òwn évidence; yòu nèed bè
“únder nó unèasiness abòut thát.”

“Wèll, Sír,” crìed hè, “àll thè retúrñ I
“cán màke sháll bè yòurs. Yòu sháll hàve
“mòre thán hàlf mỳ béd-clòaths tó nìght,
“ánd I’ll tàke càre tò stánd yòur frìend in
“thè prìson, w hère I thínk I hàve sòme ín-
“fluence.”

I thánked hím, ánd còuld nótt avòid bèing
surprìsed át thè prèsent yòuthful chànge in
hís aspéct; fór át thè tìme I hád seèn hím
befòre hè appèared át lèast sixty. — “Sír,”
ánswèred hè, “yòu àre lítte acquàinted
“wìth thè wòrld; I hád át thát tìme fàlse
“hàir, ánd hàve léarnt thè árt óf còunter-
“feiting évery àge fróm sèventeen tó sèventy.
“Áh sír, hád I bút bestòwed hàlf thè pàins
“in léarning a tràde, thát I hàve in léarning
“tó

“tô bè a scoundrel, I might have beèn a
 “rich man át this dáy. Bút rogue ás I ám,
 “still mày bè your friend, ánd thát per-
 “háps when you least expect it.”

We wère now prevented fróm further
 conversàtion, bỳ the arrivál of the gàoler’s
 servants, whò càme tô call òver the prísoners
 nàmes, ánd lóck úp fór the night. A féllow
 álsò, with a búndle of stráw fór my béd at-
 tended, whò léd mè álong a dárk nárrow
 pássage ínto a roóm páved líke the còmmón
 prísón, ánd ín óne còrner of this I spréad
 my béd, ánd the clòaths gíven mè bỳ my
 féllow prísoner; whích dónè, my còndúctor,
 whò wás cívil enóugh, báde mè a gòod-
 night. Áfter my úsual meditátions, ánd
 háving práised my héavenly corrèctor, I
 láid myself dówn ánd slépt with the útmost
 tránquillity tíll mórning.

C H A P. XXVI.

*A reformation in the gàol. Tô màke láws complèrè,
 thèy shòuld reward ás well ás púnish.*

THE next mórning éarly I wás awàken-
 ed bỳ my fámily, whòm I fòund ín
 téars át my béd síde. The glòdmy stréngth
 of évery thíng abòut ús, ít seèms, hád

daunted them. I gently rebuked their sorrow, assuring them I had never slept with greater tranquillity, and next enquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among them. They informed me that yesterday's uneasiness and fatigue had increased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to send my son to procure a room or two to lodge the family in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. He obeyed; but could only find one apartment, which was hired at a small expence, for his mother and sisters, the gaoler with humanity consenting to let him and his two little brothers lie in the prison with me. A bed was therefore prepared for them in a corner of the room, which I thought answered very conveniently. I was willing however previously to know whether my little children chose to lie in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

"Well," cried I, my good boys, how do you like your bed? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, dark as it appears."

"Nó, pápa," says Dick, "I am not afraid to lie any where where you are."

"And

four
"my

A

what

part

sister

my l

"as

"by

"hòp

"dày

"pró

"cón

"yèa

"gíve

"pos

"hélp

"thís

"tó-

"whá

I

thé n

príso

roòm

execr

invac

tó m

"And I," says Bill, who was yet but four years old, "love évery place bést that my pápa is in."

After this, I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining sister's héalth; my wife was to attend me; my little boys were to read to me: "And as for you, my sòn," continued I, "it is by the labour of your hands we must all hope to be supported. Your wages, as a day-labourer, will be full sufficient, with proper frugality, to maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now sixteen years old, and hast strength, and it was given thee, my sòn, for véry useful purposes; for it must save from famine your hélpless parents and family. Prepare then this évening to look out for work against to-morrow, and bring home évery night what money you éarn, for our support."

Having thus instructed him, and settled the rest, I walked down to the common prison, where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there when the execrations, lewdness, and brutality that invaded me on évery side, drove me back to my apartment again. Here I sate for

some time, pondering upon the strange infatuation of wretches, who finding all mankind in open arms against them, were labouring to make themselves a future and a tremendous enemy.

Their insensibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneasiness from my mind. It even appeared a duty incumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. I resolved therefore once more to return, and in spite of their contempt to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Going therefore among them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinson of my design, at which he laughed heartily, but communicated it to the rest. The proposal was received with the greatest good-humour, as it promised to afford a new fund of entertainment to persons who had now no other resource for mirth, but what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery.

I therefore read them a portion of the service with a loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly merry upon the occasion. Low whispers, grins of contrition burlisqued, winking and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural solemnity to
read

read
some
nation

A

tation

to am

obser

welfa

their

by pr

them

nothin

"For

"you

"may

"sworn

"wo

"The

"upon

"since

"He h

"but

"belly

"him,

"here

"If

"we n

"wort

rèad ón, fènsible thát whát I díd mìght aménd
sóme, bút coùld itfélf recèive nó contami-
nàtion fróm ány.

After rèading, I éntered upón mý exhor-
tation, which wás ràther cálcuated át first
tó amùse thém thán tó repròve. I prèviously
obsèrved, thát nó óther mòtive bút thèir
wèlfare coùld indùce mè tó thís; thát I wás
thèir féllow prísoner, ánd nów gót nóthing
bý prèaching. I wás sórry, I sàid, tó hèar
thém só vèry prophàne; becàuse thèy gót
nóthing bý ít, bút mìght lòse a grèat dèal:
“Fór bè assùred, mý fríends,” cried I, “fór
“yòu àre mý fríends, howéver thé wórld
“mày disclàim yòur fríendship, thòugh yòu
“swòre twèlve thòusand òaths ín a dày, ít
“wòuld nót pút óne pénny ín yòur púrse.
“Thén whát sígnifies càlling évery mòment
“upón thé dévil, ánd còurting hís fríendship,
“sínce yòu fínd hòw scúrvily hè úses yòu.
“Hè hás gíven yòu nóthing hère, yòu fínd,
“bút a mòuthful óf òaths ánd án éempty
“béllý; ánd bý thé bést accòunts I hàve óf
“hím, hè wíll gíve yòu nóthing thát’s góod
“hereáfter.

“Íf úsed íll ín òur dèalings wíth óne mán,
“wè nàturally gò élsewhere. Wèrè ít nót
“wóρθ yòur whíle thén, júst tó try hòw

"yòu mà y like thé ùsage óf anóther màster,
 "whò gíves yòu fàir prómises át léast tó
 "cóme tó hím. Sùrely, mý Fríends, óf
 "àll stupídity ín thé wórld, hís múst bè
 "grèatest, whò, áfter róbbing án hoùse,
 "rúns tó thé thíeftakers fór protéction.
 "Ánd yét hòw àre yòu mòre wíse? Yòu
 "àre àll seèking cómfort fróm óne thát hás
 "alréady betràyed yòu, applyíng tó a mòre
 "malícious bèíng thán ány thíeftaker óf thém
 "àll; fór thèy ónly decòy, ánd thén háng
 "yòu; bút hè decòys ánd hángs, ánd whát
 "ís wórst óf àll, wíll nótt lét yòu loòse áfter
 "thé hángman hás dóne."

Whén I hád conclùded, I recèived thé
 cómpliments óf mý àudience, sóme óf whòm
 càme ánd shóok mè bý thé hánd, fwèaring
 thát I wás a véry hónest féllow, ánd thát
 thèy desired mý fúrther acquàintance. I
 therèfore prómised tó repèat mý lècture
 néxt dày, ánd áctually concèived sóme
 hòpes óf màking a reformàtion hère; fór ít
 hád éver beèn mý opínion, thát nó mán
 wás pást thé hoùr óf améndment, évery
 heárt lýing òpen tó thé sháfts óf reproòf,
 íf thé árchér còuld bút tàke a próper àim.
 Whén I hád thús sàtisfied mý mínd, I wént
 báck tó mý apàrtment, whère mý wífe pre-
 pared

pared a frugal meal, while Mr. Jenkinson begged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partake of the pleasure, as he was kind enough to express it, of my conversation. He had not yet seen my family, for as they came to my apartment by a door in the narrow passage, already described, by this means they avoided the common prison. Jenkinson at the first interview therefore seemed not a little struck with the beauty of my youngest daughter, which her pensive air contributed to heighten, and my little ones did not pass unnoticed.

"Alas, Doctor," cried he, "these children are too handsome and too good for such a place as this!"

"Why, Mr. Jenkinson," replied I, "thank heaven my children are pretty tolerable in morals, and if they be good, it matters little for the rest."

"I fancy, Sir," returned my fellow prisoner, "that it must give you great comfort to have this little family about you."

"A comfort, Mr. Jenkinson," replied I, "yes it is indeed a comfort, and I would not be without them for all the world; for they can make a dungeon seem a palace."

"Thère is bút óne wày in this life óf wound-
"ing mỳ háppiness, ánd thát is bý injùring
"thém."

"I ám afràid thén, Sír," cried hè, "thát
"I ám in sòme méasure cúlpable ; fór I thínk
"I feè hère" (lóoking át mỳ sòn Mòses)
"óne thát I hàve injùred, ánd bý whòm I
"wísh tó bè forgiven."

Mỳ sòn immèdiately recollécted hís vóice
ánd fèatures, thóugh hè hád befòre seèn hím
in disguìse, ánd tàking hím bý thé hánd, with
a smíle forgàve hím. "Yét," continued hè,
"I cán't hélp wóndering át whát yòu còuld
"feè in mỳ fàce, tó thínk mè a próper mårk
"fór decéption."

"Mỳ dèar Sír," retúrned thé óther, "it
"wás nót yòur fàce, bút yòur whíte stóck-
"ings ánd thé bláck ríbband in yòur hàir,
"thát allùred mè. Bút nó dispàragement tó
"yòur párts, I hàve decèived wíser mèn
"thán yòu in mỳ tíme; ánd yét, with àll
"mỳ tríccks, thé blóckheads hàve bèen tóð
"mány fór mè át lást"

"I supposé, cried mỳ sòn," "thát thé nár-
"rative óf sùch a life ás yòurs múst bè ex-
"trèmely instrúctive ánd amúsing."

"Nót múch óf éither," retúrned Mr. Jén-
"kinson. "Thòse relàtions whích describè thé
"tríccks

"tricks and vices only of mankind, by in-
 "creasing our suspicion in life, retard our
 "success. The traveller that distrusts every
 "person he meets, and turns back upon the
 "appearance of every man that looks like a
 "robber, seldom arrives in time at his jour-
 "ney's end."

"Indeed I think from my own experi-
 "ence, that the knowing one is the silliest
 "fellow under the sun. I was thought cun-
 "ning from my very childhood; when but
 "seven years old the ladies would say that I
 "was a perfect little man; at fourteen I
 "knew the world, cocked my hat, and loved
 "the ladies; at twenty, though I was per-
 "fectly honest, yet every one thought me
 "so cunning, that not one would trust me.
 "Thus I was at last obliged to turn sharper
 "in my own defence, and have lived ever
 "since, my head throbbing with schemes
 "to deceive, and my heart palpitating with
 "fears of detection. I used often to laugh
 "at your honest simple neighbour Flám-
 "borough, and one way or another gene-
 "rally cheated him once a year. Yet still
 "the honest man went forward without
 "suspicion, and grew rich, while I still con-
 "tinued tricky and cunning, and was poor,
 "with-

"without the consolation of being honest. "However," continued he, "let me know your case, and what has brought you here; "perhaps though I have not skill to avoid a "gall myself, I may extricate my friends."

In compliance with his curiosity, I informed him of the whole train of accidents and follies that had plunged me into my present troubles, and my utter inability to get free.

After hearing my story, and pausing some minutes, he slapt his forehead, as if he had hit upon something material, and took his leave, saying he would try what could be done.

CHAP. XXVII.

The same subject continued.

THE next morning I communicated to my wife and children the scheme I had planned of reforming the prisoners, which they received with universal disapprobation, alléging the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding, that my endéavours would no way contribute to their améendment, but might próbably disgrace my calling.

"Ex-

"E
"how
"a vé
"coun
"giver
"I con
"it wi
"wre
"there
"their
"heart
"cious
"my t
"perhá
"háps
"gúlph
"there
"huma

TH
to the
prifone
and ea
play up
to begi
by acci
fécond
knáck
féll in

“Excuse mè,” returned I, “these people, however fallen, are still men, and that is a very good title to my affections. Good counsel rejected returns to enrich the giver’s bosom; and though the instruction I communicate may not mend them, yet it will assuredly mend myself. If these wretches, my children, were princes, there would be thousands ready to offer their ministry; but, in my opinion, the heart that is buried in a dungeon is as precious as that seated upon a throne. Yes, my treasures, if I can mend them I will; perhaps they will not all despise mè. Perhaps I may catch up even one from the gulph, and that will be great gain; for is there upon earth a gem so precious as the human soul?”

Thus saying, I left them, and descended to the common prison, where I found the prisoners very merry, expecting my arrival; and each prepared with some gaol trick to play upon the doctor. Thus, as I was going to begin, one turned my wig awry, as if by accident, and then asked my pardon. A second, who stood at some distance, had a knack of spitting through his teeth, which fell in showers upon my book. A third would

would cry amén in fúch án affécted tóne ás gávè thé rést grèat delight. A fòurth hád flily pícked mý pócket óf mý spéctacles. Bút thère wás óne whòse tríc k gávè mòre univérsal pléasure thán àll thé rést; fór ob- sérvíng thé mánner ín wích I hád díspòsed mý bóoks ón thé tàble befóre mè? hè vèry dèxtróusly díplàced óne óf thém, ánd pút án obscène jést-book óf hís ówn ín thé plàce. Hówéver I tóok nó nòtice óf àll thát thís míschíevous gròup óf líttle bèíngs còuld dò; bút wént ón, pèrfèctly fènsíble thát wát wás rídícúlos ín mý attèmp, wòuld excíte mírth ónly thé fírst ór fécond tíme, wíle wát wás fèríous wòuld bè pèrmanènt. Mý dísign súccèded, ánd ín lèss thán síx dàys sóme wèrè pénítent, ánd àll attèntíve.

Ít wás nów thát I applàuded mý pèrfè- vèrance ánd addréss, át thús gívíng fènsíbílity tó wrétches dívéstèd óf évery móral fèèlíng, ánd nów begán tó thínk óf dòíng thém témporal sérvíces álsó, bý rèndèríng thèír sítuàtion sómewhat mòre cómfortable. Thèír tíme hád hítherto bèèn dívíded bè- twèèn fámine ánd excéss, tumúltuous ríot ánd bíttèr repíníng. Thèír ónly emplòy- mént wás quárrellíng amóng èach óthèr, plàyíng át críbbage, ánd cúttíng tobácco

stóp-

stóp-
dust
chóf
coní
bèíng
whén
ment
dày:
táin

I
fór th
wàrd
thán
sómet
pléasu
whò
feróci

A
gíslàti
ràther
wòuld
dicatí
ments
stéad ó
màke
fór thè
thém,
petràti

stoppers. Fróm this lást mòde óf ìdle ìndustry I tóok thé hínt óf sètting sùch ás chòse tó wórk át cútting pégs fór tobáconists ánd shòdemakers, thé próper wóod bèing bòught bý a géneral subscríption, ánd wén manufáctured, sold bý my appòintment; só thát éach éarned sòmething évery dày: a trífle indeèd, búť suffícient tó maintain híim.

I díd nóť stóp hère, búť ínstituted fines fór thé púnishment óf ìmmoráality, ánd rewards fór pecùliar ìndustry. Thús ín lés than a fortníght I hád fòrmed thém ínťo sòmething sòcial ánd hùmane, ánd hád thé pléasure óf regàrding mysélf ás a legíslàtor, whò hád bròught mén fróm thèir nàtive ferócity ínťo fríendshíp ánd obèdience.

Ánd ít wèrè híghly tó bè wíshed, thát legíslàtive pówer wóuld thús dírèct thé lãw ràther tó réformàtion than sévéritý. Thát ít wóuld seèm convínced thát thé wórk óf eradícating crímes ís nóť bý màking púnishments famíliar, búť fòrmídale. Thén ínsteád óf oúr prísòns, wích fínd ór màke mén guíltý, wích enclòse wrétches fór thé commíssíon óf óne críme, ánd retúrñ thém, íf retúrned álíve, fítted fór thé perpetràtion óf thousànds; wè shóuld seè, ás ín
óther

Other parts of Europe, places of penitence and solitude, where the accused might be attended by such as could give them repentance if guilty, or new motives to virtue if innocent. And this, but not the increasing punishments, is the way to mend a state: nor can I avoid even questioning the validity of that right which social combinations have assumed of capitally punishing offences of a slight nature. In cases of murder their right is obvious, as it is the duty of us all, from the law of self-defence, to cut off that man who has shewn a disregard for the life of another. Against such, all nature arises in arms; but it is not so against him who steals my property. Natural law gives me no right to take away his life, as by that the horse he steals is as much his property as mine. If then I have any right, it must be from a compact made between us, that he who deprives the other of his horse shall die. But this is a false compact; because no man has a right to barter his life, no more than to take it away, as it is not his own. And beside, the compact is inadequate, and would be set aside even in a court of modern equity, as there is a great penalty for a very trifling convenience, since it is far better that two men should live, than that one man should

ride.

ride. Bút a compáct thát is false betwèen twò mèn, is èqually só betwèen án húndred, ór án húndred thòusand; fór ás tén míllions óf círcles cán néver màke a squàre, só the únited vóice óf mýriads cànnòt lènd the smàllest foundàtion tò falsehood. It is thús thát rèason spèaks, and untùtored nàture sàys the sàme thíng. Sávages thát àre dirèct- ed bỳ nàtural làw àlòne àre vèry tènder óf the líves óf èach óther; theý féldom shéd blóod bút tò retáliate fòrmer crùelty.

Oùr Sàxon áncestors, fierce ás theý wère ín wár, hád bút fèw execútions ín tímes óf pèace; and ín àll commèncing góvernments thát hàve the prínt óf nàture stíll stróng up- ón them, scárce ány críme is hèld cápítal.

It is amóng the cítizens óf a refíned com- múnity thát pénal làws, whích àre ín the hánds óf the rích, àre làid upón the pòdr. Góvernment, whíle ít gròws òlder, seèms tò acqúire the morðseness óf àge; and ás íf òur próperty wère becóme dèarer ín propòr- tíon ás ít incrèased, ás íf the mòre enòrmous òur wéalth, the mòre exténsive òur fèars, àll òur possèssions àre páled úp wíth nèw èdicts èvery dày, and húng ròund wíth gíb- bets tò scàre èvery invàder.

Q

I cán-

I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should shew more convicts in a year, than half the dominions of Europe united. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws a nation beholds the same punishment affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

It were to be wished then that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice, instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion come to burst them, instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility, instead of converting correction into vengeance, it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant of the people. We should then find that creatures, whose souls are held as dröfs, only wanted the hand of a refiner; we should then find that wretch-

wre
léft
míg
thé
face
thát
ranc
last
véry
secu

Häpp
prude
evils

I H
fö
beén
longe
my w
thé p
ón hé
saw in
berle
now
have

wrétches, now stúck úp fór lóng tórtures, lést lúxury shòuld feèl a mómentary páng, might íf próperly trèated, sèrve tó sinew thé stàte ín tìmes óf dànger; thát, ás theír fàces àre líke òurs, theír heàrts àre só tod; thát fèw mìnnds àre só bàse ás thát persevèrance cànnòt amènd; thát a mán màý seè hís lást crime withòut dýing fór ít; ànd thát véry líttle blóod wíll sèrve tó cemént òur secùrity.

C H A P. XXVIII.

Háppiness ànd misery àre ràther the resúlt óf prúdençe thàn óf vírtue ín this lífe. Témporal evils ór felícities bèing regàrded by héaven ás thíngs mèrèly ín themselves trífing ànd unwórthy - its càre ín the dístríbútion.

I HÁD now bèen confíned indre thàn a fòrtnight, bút hád nótt sínce my arríval bèen vísited bý my deàr Olívia, ànd I grèatly lónged tó seè hér. Hàving còmmùnicated my wíshes tó my wífe, thé néxt mórníng thé poòr gírl éntered my apàrtment, léaning ón hér síster's àrm. Thé chànge wích I saw ín hér còuntenance strúck mè. Thé nùmberless gràces thát ònce resided there wère now fléd, ànd thé hánd óf deàth seèmed tó hàve mólded évery fèature tó àlàrm mè.

Hér témples wère fúnk, hér fòrehead wás ténse, ánd a fátal pàlenefs sáte upón hér cheèk.

"I ám glád tó seè theè, mỳ dèar," cried I; "bút why this dejection, Lívy? I hòpe, "mỳ lòve, yòu hàve toò grèat a regàrd fòr "mè, tó permít disappòintment thús tó un- "dermìne a life, which I prìze ás mỳ òwn. "Bè chèarful, child, ánd wè yét màý seè "háppier dàys."

"Yòu hàve éver, Sír," replìed shè, "beèn "kìnd tó mè, ánd ít ádds tó mỳ pàin, thát "I sháll néver hàve án opportùntity óf shàring "thát háppìness yòu prómìse. Háppìness, I "fèar, is nó lóngér resèrved fòr mè hère; "ánd I lóng tó bè ríd óf a plàce whère I hàve "ónly fòund distréss. Indeèd, Sír, I wìsh "yòu wòuld màke a próper submìssìon tó "Mr. Thòrnhill; ít màý, ín sòme méasure, "ìndùce hìm tó píty yòu, ánd ít wìll gíve "mè relíef ín dýìng."

"Néver, child," replìed I, "néver wìll I "bè bròught tó acknòwledge mỳ dàughter a "pròstitute; fòr thòugh thé wòrld màý lóok "upón yòur offénce wìth scòrn, lét ít bè "mìne tó regàrd ít ás a mårk óf credùlity, "nót óf guìlt. Mỳ dèar, I ám nó wày mí- "serable ín this plàce, howéver dísmàl ít
"màý

"mày sẽ, and be assured that while you
 "continue to bless me by living, he shall
 "never have my consent to make you more
 "wretched by marrying another."

After the departure of my daughter, my
 fellow prisoner, who was by at this inter-
 view, sensibly enough expostulated upon my
 obstinacy, in refusing a submission, which
 promised to give me freedom. He observed,
 that the rest of my family was not to be sa-
 crificed to the peace of one child alone, and
 she the only one who had offended me.
 "Beside," added he, "I don't know if it be
 "just thus to obstruct the union of man and
 "wife, which you do at present, by re-
 "fusing to consent to a match which you
 "cannot hinder, but may render unhappy."

"Sir," replied I, "you are unacquainted
 "with the man that oppresses us. I am very
 "sensible that no submission I can make could
 "procure me liberty even for an hour. I
 "am told that even in this very room a
 "debtor of his, no later than last year, died
 "for want. But though my submission and
 "approbation could transfer me from hence
 "to the most beautiful apartment he is pos-
 "sessed of; yet I would grant neither, as
 "something whispers me, that it would be

"giving a sanction to adultery. While my daughter lives, no other marriage of his shall ever be legal in my eye. Were she removed, indeed, I should be the basest of men, from any resentment of my own, to attempt putting asunder those who wish for an union. No, villain as he is, I should then wish him married, to prevent the consequences of his future debaucheries. But now should I not be the most cruel of all fathers, to sign an Instrument which must send my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prison myself; and thus to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?"

He acquiesced in the justice of this answer, but could not avoid observing, that he feared my daughter's life was already too much wasted to keep me long a prisoner. "However," continued he, "though you refuse to submit to the nephew, I hope you have no objections to laying your case before the uncle, who has the first character in the kingdom for every thing that is just and good. I would advise you to send him a letter by the post, intimating all his nephew's ill usage, and my life for it, that in three days you shall have an answer." I thank'd

I thánk'd hím fór thé hìnt, ánd instantly sèt abòut complying; bút I wánted páper, ánd unlúckily áll òur móney hád beèn láid òút thát mórníng ín provísions; howéver hè supplied mè.

Fór thé threè ensúing dàys I wás ín a státè óf anxíety, tó knòw whát recéption my létter mìght meèt wíth; bút ín thé mèan tíme wás fréquently solícited bý my wífe tó submít tó ány condítions ràther thán remáin hère, ánd évery hoùr recèived repèated accòunts óf thé declìne óf my dàughter's héalth. Thé thírð dày ánd thé fòurth arríved, bút I recèived nó ánsér tó my létter: thé complaints óf a strànger agàinst a fàvourite néphew, wère nó wáy líkely tó succeèd; sò thát thèse hòpes sòon vánished líke áll my fòrmer. My mìnd, howéver, stíll suppòrted ítself, thòugh confínement ánd bád àir begán tó màke a vísible alteràtion ín my héalth, ánd my àrm thát hád súffered ín thé fire, grèw wórse. My children, howéver sàt bý mè, ánd while I wás strétched ón my stràw, réad tó mè bý túrns. ór lístened ánd wépt át my ínstrúctions. Bút my dàughter's héalth declìned fàster thán míne; évery méssage fróm hér contríbuted tó encréase my apprehénsions ánd páin. Thé fíftth mórníng áfter I

hád wríttén thé létter wás sént tó sir William Thòrnhill, I wás alàrmed wíth án accòunt thát shè wás speèchless. Nòw ít wás, thát confínement wás trùly pàinful tó mè; mý soul wás búrstíng fróm íts prísón tó bè nèar thé píllow óf mý chíld, tó cómfórt, tó stréngthen hér, tó recèive hér lást wíshes, ánd tèach hér soul thé wáy tó héaven! Anóther accòunt càme. Shè wás expíring, ánd yét I wás debàrred thé smàll cómfórt óf weèping bìy hér. Mý féllow prísóner, sóme tíme áfter, càme wíth thé lást accòunt. Hè báde mè bè pàtíent. Shè wás déad! — Thé néxt mórning hè retúrned, ánd fòund mè wíth mý twò líttle ónes, nòw mý ónly compànions, whò wère úsíng àll theír ínno-cent éffórts tó cómfórt mè. Thèy entrèated tó rèad tó mè, ánd báde mè nót tó cry, fór I wás nòw toò òld tó weèp. “Ánd ís nót “mý síster án àngel, nòw, páppa,” cried thé éldest, “ánd whý thén àre yòu sórry “fór hér? I wísh I wère án àngel òut óf “thís fríghtful plàce, íf mý pápa wère wíth “mè.” “Yés,” ádded mý yóúngest dàrlíng, “Héaven, whère my síster ís, ís a fínér plàce “thán thís, ánd thère àre nòne bút góod pèò- “ple thère, ánd thé pèople hère àre véry “bád.”

Mr.

Mr. Jénkinson interrúpted theír hàrmless prátte, bý obsérving thát now my dàughter wás nó mòre, I shòuld sèriously think óf the rést óf my fámily, ánd attépt tó save my òwn life, which wás évery dày declìning, fór wánt óf nécessaries ánd whòlesome àir. Hè ádded, thát ít wás now incúmbent ón mè tó sàcrifice ány pride ór reséntment óf my òwn, tó the wélfare óf thòse whò depéended ón mè fór suppòrt; ánd thát I wás now, bóth bý ràason ánd jústice, obliged tó try tó reconcìle my lándlord.

“Héaven bè pràised,” replìd I, “thère
 “is nó pride léft mè now, I shòuld detést
 “my òwn héart íf I sàw éither pride ór re-
 “séntment lúrking thère. Ón the cóntrary,
 “ás my oppréssor hás beén ónce my pa-
 “ríshioner, I hòpe óne dày tó presént him
 “úp án unpollùted sòul át the etérnal tribunal.
 “Nó, sir, I hàve nó reséntment now, ánd
 “thòugh hè hás tàken fróm mè whát I héld
 “dèarer thán àll his tréasures, thòugh hè hás
 “wrúng my héart, fór I ám sick almòst tó
 “fàinting, véry sick, my féllow prìsoner,
 “yét thát sháll néver inspìre mè with vén-
 “geance. I ám now willing tó appróve his
 “màrriage, ánd íf this submíssion càn dò him
 “ány pléasure, lét him knòw, thát íf I hàve
 “dóne

"dóne him ány ínjury, I ám sórry fór ít." Mr. Jénkinson tóok pén ánd ínk, ánd wròte down mý submíssíon néarly ás I háve expréss ít, tó whích I sígned mý nàme. Mý sòn wás emplòyed tó cárry thé létter tó Mr. Thòrnhill, whò wás thén át his sèat ín thé còuntry. Hè wént, ánd ín abòut síx hòurs retúrned wíth a vèrbal ánsver. Hè hád sóme díffículty hè sàid, tó gèt a síght óf his lánd-lord, ás thé sèrvants wère ínsolent ánd súspícíous; bút hè accídently sáw hím ás hè wás gòíng òút upón búsfíness, préparíng fór his márriage, whích wás tó bè ín thrée dàys. Hè contínued tó ínfórm ús, thát hè stépt úp ín thé húmblest mánner, ánd delívered thé létter, whích, whén Mr. Thòrnhill hád réad, hè sàid thát àll submíssíon wás nów tod láte ánd unnécessary; thát hè hád héard óf òur applicàtion tó his úncle, whích méet wíth thé contémpít ít desèrved; ánd ás fór thé rést, thát àll fútúre applicàtions shoùld bè dírécted tó his attórney, nótt tó hím. Hè óbsèrved, hówéver, thát ás hè hád a véry góod opíníon óf thé díscrétíon óf thé twò yóung làdies, thèy mìght háve beèn thé móst agrèeable íntercéssors.

"Wèll, sír," sàid I tó mý féllow prísóner, "yòu nów díscóver thé témpér óf thé mán
"thát

"thá
"cèt
"hè
"hís
"íng
"ás
"mý
"leís
"wíl
"per
"thé
"mà
"óf t

J
nót f
looks
àble
"whý
"bý
"cán
"dod
"nes
"chil
"yòu
"mò
fhè,
"dèar
"ried

"thát opprèsses mè. Hè cán át ónce bè fa-
 "cètious ánd crùel; búť lét hím ùse mè ás
 "hè wíll, I sháll soòn bè free, ín spíte óf àll
 "hís bòlts tó restráin mè. I ám nów dràw-
 "ing továrds án abòde thát lóoks bríghter
 "ás I appròach ít: thís expectàtion cheèrs
 "mý afflíctions, ánd thóugh I leàve án hélp-
 "less fámily óf órpháns behínd mè, yét thèy
 "wíll nóť bè útterly forsáken; sóme fríend,
 "perháps, wíll bè foúnd tó assíst thém fór
 "thé sake óf thèir pòór fàther, ánd sóme
 "màý cháritably relíeve thém fór thé sake
 "óf thèir héavenly Fàther."

Júst ás I spòke, mý wífe, whóm I hád
 nóť seèn thát dáy befóre, appèared wíth
 lóoks óf térror, ánd màking éfforts, búť un-
 áble tó spèak. "Whý, mý lòve," cried I,
 "whý wíll yòu thús encrèase mý afflíctions
 "bý yòur òwn, whát thóugh nó submíssions
 "cán túrn òur sevère màster, thóugh hè háš
 "dòomed mè tó díe ín thís plàce óf wrétched-
 "ness, ánd thóugh wè hàve lóst a dàrlíng
 "chíld, yét stíll yòu wíll fínd cómfort ín
 "yòur óther chíldren whén I sháll bè nó
 "mòre." "Wè hàve índeed lóst," retúrned
 "hè, "a dàrlíng chíld. Mý Sophíà, mý
 "deàrest, ís góne, snátched fróm ús, cár-
 "ried óff bý rússians!"

"How,

"How, madam," cried my fellow prisoner, "miss Sophia carried off by villains, "sure it cannot be?"

She could only answer with a fixed look and a flood of tears. But one of the prisoner's wives, who was present, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct account: she informed us that as my wife, my daughter, and herself, were taking a walk together on the great road a little way out of the village, a postchaise and pair drove up to them and instantly stopped. Upon which a well dressed man, but not Mr. Thornhill, stepping out, clasped my daughter round the waist, and forcing her in, bid the postilion drive on, so that they were out of sight in a moment.

"Now," cried I, "the sum of my miseries is made up, nor is it in the power of any thing on earth to give me another pang. What! not one left! not to leave me one! the monster! the child that was next my heart! she had the beauty of an angel, and almost the wisdom of an angel. But support that woman, nor let her fall. Not to leave me one!" — "Alas my husband," said my wife, "you seem to want comfort even more than I. Our distresses are great; but I could bear this and more, if I saw you but easy."

"They

"Thèy mày take away my children and all
"thé wórld, íf thèy lèave mè bút you."

Mý Són, whò wás prèsent, endéavoured
tó móderate oúr grief: hè báde ús take cóm-
fort, fór hè hòped thát wè mìght stíll hàve
ràson tó bè thánkful. — "Mý child," cried
I, "lóok ròund thé wórld, and seè íf thèrè
"bè ány háppiness léft mè nòw. Is nót
"évery rày óf cómfort shút out: while àll
"oúr brìght próspects ónly lie beyónd thé
"gràve!" — "Mý dèar fàther," retúrnèd
hè, "I hòpe thèrè ís stíll sòmething thát wíll
"gíve you àn ínterval óf sàtisfàction; fór I
"hàve a lètter fróm my bróther Gèorge." —
"Whát óf him, child," interrúpted I, "dòes
"hè knòw oúr mífery? I hòpe my bòy ís
"exémpt fróm ány pàrt óf whát his wrétched
"fàmylly súffers?" — "Yés, sír," retúrnèd
hè, "hè ís pèrfèctly gày, chèarful, and
"háppy. His lètter bríngs nóthing bút góod
"nèws; hè ís thé fàvourite óf his cólonel,
"whò prómises tó procùre him thé vèry
"néxt lieuténancy thát becómes vácant!"

"And àre you sùre óf àll thís," cried my
wífe, "àre you sùre thát nóthing íll hás be-
"fàllen my bòy?" — "Nóthing indeèd,
"mádam," retúrnèd my sòn, "you shàll
"seè thé lètter, whích wíll gíve you thé
"hìgh-

"highest pleasure; and if any thing can pro-
 "cure you comfort, I am sure that will."
 "But are you sure," still repeated she, "that
 "the letter is from himself, and that he is
 "really so happy;" — "Yes, madam,"
 replied he, "it is certainly his, and he will
 "one day be the credit and the support of
 "our family!" — "Then I thank provi-
 "dence," cried she, "that my last letter to
 "him has miscarried." "Yes, my dear," con-
 tinued she, turning to me, "I will now con-
 "fess, that tho' the hand of heaven is sore
 "upon us in other instances, it has been
 "favourable here. By the last letter I wrote
 "my son, which was in the bitterness of
 "anger, I desired him, upon his mother's
 "blessing, and if he had the heart of a man
 "to see justice done his father and sister, and
 "avenge our cause. But thanks be to him
 "that directs all things, it has miscarried,
 "and I am at rest." "Woman," cried I,
 "thou hast done very ill, and at another
 "time my reproaches might have been more
 "severe. Oh! what a tremendous gulph
 "hast thou escaped, that would have buried
 "both thee and him in endless ruin. Provi-
 "dence, indeed, has here been kinder to us
 "than we to ourselves. It has reserved that
 "son to be the father and protector of my
 "child.

"ch
 "juf
 "c
 "and
 "in
 "and
 "wh
 "no
 "and
 rupte
 "lea
 "ple
 misfio

I H
 m
 mè, t
 pleasi
 My f
 listeni
 comp
 which
 bition
 nefs m
 some
 fectly
 way h

“children when I shall be away. How unjustly did I complain of being stripped of every comfort, when still I hear that he is happy and insensible of our afflictions; still kept in reserve to support his widowed mother, and to protect his brothers and sisters. But what sisters has he left, he has no sisters now, they are all gone, robbed from me, and I am undone.” — “Father,” interrupted my son, “I beg you will give me leave to read his letter, I know it will please you.” Upon which, with my permission, he read as follows:

HONOURED SIR,

I HAVE called off my imagination a few moments from the pleasures that surround me, to fix it upon objects that are still more pleasing, the dear little fire-side at home. My fancy draws that harmless groupe as listening to every line of this with great composure. I view those faces with delight which never felt the deforming hand of ambition or distress! But whatever your happiness may be at home, I am sure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am perfectly pleased with my situation, and every way happy here.

Our

Oùr régiment is countermànded, and is nót tò lèave thé kíngdom; thé còlonel, whò profésses himsélf mý friènd, tàkes mè with him tò àll còmpànies whère hè is acquàinted, and áfter mý fírst vísit, I gènérally find my-sélf recèived with encréased respéct upón repèating ít. I dànced lást nìght with làdy G——, and could I forgét you knòw whòm, I mìght bè perhàps succéssful. Bút ít is mý fàte stíll tò remémber óthers, while I ám mysélf forgóttén bý mòst óf mý ábsent friènds, and ín thís nùmber, I fèar, Sír, thát I mùst cònsíder you; fór I hàve lóng expéct-ed thé pléasure óf a létter fróm hòme tò nó púrpose. Olívia and Sophíà tod, prómised tò wíte, bút seém tò hàve forgóttén mè. Téll thém they àre twò árrant líttle bággages, and thát I ám thís mòment ín a mòst víolént pássíon with thém: yét stíll, I knòw nót hòw, thòugh I wánt tò blúster a líttle, mý héart ís respóndént ónly tò sófter emò-tíons. Thén téll thém, sír, thát áfter àll, I lòve thém afféctíonately, and bè assùred óf mý éver remàíning

Yòur dùtíful sòn.

“Ín àll oùr míseries,” cried I, “whát
“thánks hàve wè nót tò retúrn, thát óne át
“lèast

“lèast
“wè
“mý
“hís
“thèf
“mon
“keèp
“óf w
“páth
wórd
seème
ít díe
fétters
tò mý
éntere
and fé
with c
pròach
wás m
“and
“tere
“ner y
“brèa

“v
túrned
“múst
“thém

"least of our family is exempted from what
 "we suffer. Heaven be his guard, and keep
 "my boy thus happy to be the supporter of
 "his widowed mother, and the father of
 "these two babes, which is all the patri-
 "mony I can now bequeath him. May he
 "keep their innocence from the temptations
 "of want, and be their conductor in the
 "paths of honour." I had scarce said these
 words, when a noise, like that of a tumult,
 seemed to proceed from the prison below;
 it died away soon after, and a clanking of
 fetters was heard along the passage that led
 to my apartment. The keeper of the prison
 entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded
 and fettered with the heaviest irons. I looked
 with compassion on the wretch as he ap-
 proached me, but with horror when I found it
 was my own son. — "My George! My George!
 "and do I behold thee thus. Wounded! Fet-
 "tered! Is this thy happiness! is this the man-
 "ner you return to me! O that this sight could
 "break my heart at once and let me die!

"Where, sir, is your fortitude?" re-
 turned my son with an intrepid voice. "I
 "must suffer, my life is forfeited, and let
 "them take it.

R

I tried

I tried to restrain my passions for a few minutes in silence, but I thought I should have died with the effort. — “O my boy, my heart weeps to behold thee thus, and I cannot, cannot help it. In the moment that I thought thee blest, and prayed for thy safety, to behold thee thus again! Chained, wounded. And yet the death of the youthful is happy. But I am old, a very old man, and have lived to see this day. To see my children all untimely falling about me, while I continue a wretched survivor in the midst of ruin! May all the curses that ever sunk a soul fall heavy upon the murderer of my children. May he live, like me, to see.” —

“Hold, Sir,” replied my son, “or I shall blush for thee. How, Sir, forgetful of your age, your holy calling, thus to arrogate the justice of heaven, and fling those curses upward that must soon descend to crush thy down grey head with destruction! No, Sir, let it be your care now to fit me for that vile death I must shortly suffer, to arm me with hope and resolution, to give me courage to drink of that bitterness which must shortly be my portion.”

“My

"Mý child, you must nót die: I am sûre
"nó offence óf thine cân deserve só vile a
"púnishment. Mý Geórge could néver bè
"guilty óf ány crime tó màke his áncestors
"ashàmed óf him."

"Mine, Sír," returned mý sòn, "is, I
"fèar, an unpàrdonable óne. W hé n I re-
"ceived mý móther's létter fróm hóm e, I
"immèdiately càme dówn, detérmined tó
"púnish thé betràyer óf our hónour, ánd
"sént him an òrder tó meèt mè, which hè
"ánswered, nót in pèrson, bú t bý his dis-
"pàtching fòur óf his doméstics tó seíze mè.
"I wòunded óne whò first assàulted mè, ánd
"I fèar désperately; bú t thé rést màde mè
"thèir prísoner. Thé còward is detérmined
"tó pút thé lãw in execútion agàinst mè;
"thé proòfs àre undeniàble; I hàve sént a
"chállenge, ánd ás I am thé first transgréssor
"upón thé stàtute, I seè nó hòpes óf pàrdon.
"Bú t you hàve óften chàrmed mè with your
"lèssons óf fórtitude, lét mè nòw, Sír, find
"thém in your exàmp le."

"Ánd, mý sòn, you shàll find thém. I
"ám nòw ràised abòve this wòrld, ánd àll
"thé pléasures ít cân prodùce. Fróm this
"mòment I brèak fróm mý heàrt àll thé ties
"thát hèld ít dówn tó éarth, ánd wíll pre-
"pàre tó fit ús bòth fór etèr nity. Yés, mý

"son, I will point out the way, and my soul
 "shall guide yours in the ascent, for we
 "will take our flight together. I now see
 "and am convinced you can expect no par-
 "don here, and I can only exhort you to
 "seek it at that greatest tribunal where we
 "both shall shortly answer. But let us not
 "be niggardly in our exhortation, but let
 "all our fellow prisoners have a share: good
 "gaoler, let them be permitted to stand here,
 "while I attempt to improve them." Thus
 saying, I made an effort to rise from my
 straw, but wanted strength, and was able
 only to recline against the wall. The priso-
 ners assembled according to my directions,
 for they loved to hear my counsel; my son
 and his mother supported me on either side;
 I looked and saw that none were wanting,
 and then addressed them with the following
 exhortation.

CHAP. XXIX.

*The equal dealings of providence demonstrated with
 regard to the happy and the miserable here below.
 That from the nature of pleasure and pain, the
 wretched must be repaid the balance of their
 sufferings in the life hereafter.*

My friends, my children, and fellow
 sufferers, when I reflect on the distri-
 bu-

bution of good and evil here below, I find that much has been given man to enjoy, yet still more to suffer. Though we should examine the whole world, we shall not find one man so happy as to have nothing left to wish for; but we daily see thousands who by suicide shew us they have nothing left to hope. In this life then it appears that we cannot be entirely blest; but yet we may be completely miserable.

Why man should thus feel pain, why our wretchedness should be requisite in the formation of universal felicity, why, when all other systems are made perfect by the perfection of their subordinate parts, the great system should require for its perfection, parts that are not only subordinate to others, but imperfect in themselves? These are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. On this subject providence has thought fit to elude our curiosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

In this situation, man has called in the friendly assistance of philosophy, and heaven seeing the incapacity of that to console him, has given him the aid of religion. The consolations of philosophy are very amusing, but

often fallacious. It tells us that life is filled with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will soon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for if life is a place of comfort, its shortness must be misery, and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak; but religion comforts in an higher strain. Man is here, it tells us, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body, and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himself a heaven of happiness here, while the wretch that has been maimed and contaminated by his vices, shrinks from his body with terror, and finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of heaven. To religion then we must hold in every circumstance of life for our truest comfort; for if already we are happy, it is a pleasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we are miserable, it is very consoling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus to the fortunate religion holds out a continuance of bliss, to the wretched a change from pain.

But

Bút thòugh religion is véry kind tò all mén, ít has prómised pecùliar rewards tò thé unháppy; thé sick, thé nàked, thé hoùseless, thé héavy-laden, ánd thé prísoner, hàve éver mòst fréquent prómises in òur sacred làw. Thé àuthor óf òur religion éverywhèr professes himsèlf thé wrétch's friènd, ánd unlikè thé false ónes óf this wòrld, bestòws àll his carésses upón thé forlòrn. Thé unthínking hàve cénfured this ás partiàlity, ás a préférence withòut mérit tò desérve ít. Bút thèy néver refléct thát ít is nót in thé power éven óf héaven itsèlf tò màke thé offer óf uucèasing felicity ás grèat a gíft tò thé háppy ás tò thé míserable. Tò thé first etàernity is bút a síngle bléssíng, sínce át mòst ít bút encréases whát thèy alréady posséss. Tò thé láttér ít is a dóuble advántage; fór ít dimínishes thèir pàin hèrè, ánd rewards thém with héavenly blís hereáfter.

Bút próvidence is in anóther respéct kínder tò thé pòdr thán thé rích; fór ás ít thus màkes thé life áfter déath mòre desírablé, só ít smòòths thé pássage thèrè. Thé wrétched hàve hád a lóng familiàrity with évery fáce óf térror. Thé mán óf sórròws láys himsèlf quietly dówn, withòut posséssions tò regrét, ánd bút fèw tíes tò

stop his departure: he feels only nature's pang in the final separation, and this is no way greater than he has often fainted under before; for after a certain degree of pain, every new breach that death opens in the constitution, nature kindly covers with insensibility.

Thus providence has given the wretched two advantages over the happy in this life, greater felicity in dying, and in heaven all that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment. And this superiority, my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man in the parable; for though he was already in heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned as an addition to his happiness, that he had once been wretched and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be miserable, and now felt what it was to be happy.

Thus, my friends, you see religion does what philosophy could never do: it shews the equal dealings of heaven to the happy and the unhappy, and levels all human enjoyments to nearly the same standard. It gives to both rich and poor the same happiness

ness
after
of en
the é
was c
with
thoug
tage,
up b
ness
tense

whic
selve
of n
beld
mise
it. T
they
eithe
have
and t
Yés,
Nó v
fodth
sweet
or ea
Lét t

ness hereafter, and equal hopes to aspire after it; but if the rich have the advantage of enjoying pleasure here, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable, when crowned with endless felicity hereafter; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet being an eternal one, it must make up by duration what the temporal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intemperance.

These are therefore the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in which they are above the rest of mankind; in other respects they are below them. They who would know the miseries of the poor, must see life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal advantages they enjoy, is only repeating what none either believe or practise. The men who have the necessities of living are not poor, and they who want them must be miserable. Yes, my friends, we must be miserable. No vain efforts of a refined imagination can sooth the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness to the dank vapour of a dungeon, or ease to the throbbings of a broken heart. Let the philosopher from his couch of soft-

ness téll ús thát wè cán resist àll thèse, Alás! thé éffort bý which wè resist thém is stíll thé grèatest pàin! Déath is slíght, and ány mán màý sustàin ít; bút tórments àre dréadful, and thèse nó mán cán endùre.

Tó ús thén, mý fríends, thé prómises óf háppíness ín héaven shòuld bè pecúliarly dèar; fór ít òùr reward bè ín thís lífe àlòne, wè àre thén índeed óf àll mén thé mòst míserable. Whén I lòok ròund thèse glòdmy wàlls, màde tò térrify, ás wèll ás tò confíne ús; thís líght thát ónly sèrves tò shèw thé hòrrors óf thé plàce, thòse shàckles thát týranny há s ímpòsed, ór críme màde nécessary; whén I súrvèy thèse emàciated lòoks, and hèar thòse gròans, O mý fríends, whát a glòrious exchàngè wòuld héaven bè fór thèse! Tó flý thròugh règions unconfíned ás àir, tò bàsk ín thé súnshíne óf etàrnal blís, tò càrrol òver èndless hýmns óf pràise, tò hàve nó màster tò thréaten ór ínsúlt ús, bút thé fòrm óf góodness hímsèlf fór éver ín òùr èyes; whén I thínk óf thèse thínks, déath becòmes thé mès-senger óf véry glád tídings; whén I thínk óf thèse thínks, hí s hárpest árròw becòmes thé stáff óf mý súppòrt; whén I thínk óf thèse thínks, whát is thère ín lífe wòrth hàving? whén I thínk óf thèse thínks, whát is thère

thát

thát
thèir
tages;
yèarn

A
will c
whát
mány
fuit.
certain
shórtly
ít app
éver w
yét bè
òlder,
òùr ín
céptio
now,
énd;
búrthe
déath,
a líttle
thé ví
befòre
shórtly
tòil;
wòrld
whén v

that should not be spurned away? kings in their palaces should grudge for such advantages; but we, humbled as we are, should yearn for them.

And shall these things be ours? Ours they will certainly be if we but try for them; and what is a comfort, we are shut out from many temptations that would retard our pursuit. Only let us try for them, and they will certainly be ours, and what is still a comfort, shortly too; for if we look back on past life, it appears but a very short span, and whatever we may think of the rest of life, it will yet be found of less duration; as we grow older, the days seem to grow shorter, and our intimacy with time, ever lessens the perception of his stay. Then let us take comfort now, for we shall soon be at our journey's end; we shall soon lay down the heavy burthen laid by heaven upon us; and though death, the only friend of the wretched, for a little while mocks the weary traveller with the view, and like his horizon, still flies before him; yet the time will certainly and shortly come, when we shall cease from our toil; when the luxurious great ones of the world shall no more tread us to the earth; when we shall think with pleasure on our suffer-

sufferings below; when we shall be surrounded with all our friends, or such as deserved our friendship; when our bliss shall be unutterable, and still, to crown all, unending.

CHAP. XXX.

Happier prospects begin to appear. Let us be inflexible, and fortune will at last change in our favour.

WHEN I had this finished, and my audience was retired, the gaoler, who was one of the most humane of his profession, hoped I would not be displeased, as what he did was but his duty, observing that he must be obliged to remove my son into a stronger cell, but that he should be permitted to revisit me every morning. I thanked him for his clemency, and grasping my boy's hand, bade him farewell, and be mindful of the great duty that was before him.

I again, therefore, laid me down, and one of my little ones sat by my bedside reading, when Mr. Jenkinson entering, informed me that there was news of my daughter; for that she was seen by a person about two hours before in a strange gentleman's company, and that they had stopt at a neighbour-

bour
as if r
livered
with l
me, t
came
that h
up wit

Just
girl en
pleasur
fection
shewed
cried t
"man
"gentle
"my h
Mr. B
greater
gding t

"Ah
"but a
"in; a
"what
"friend
"with
"ingrat
"receiv

bouring village for refreshment, and seemed as if returning to town. He had scarce delivered this news, when the gaoler came with looks of haste and pleasure, to inform me, that my daughter was found. Moses came running in a moment after, crying out that his sister Sophy was below, and coming up with our old friend Mr. Burchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my dearest girl entered, and with looks almost wild with pleasure, ran to kiss me in a transport of affection. Her mother's tears and silence also shewed her pleasure. — "Here, pappa," cried the charming girl, "here is the brave man to whom I owe my delivery; to this gentleman's intrepidity I am indebted for my happiness and safety." — A kiss from Mr. Burchell, whose pleasure seemed even greater than hers, interrupted what she was going to add.

"Ah, Mr. Burchell," cried I, "this is but a wretched habitation you now find us in; and we are now very different from what you last saw us. You were ever our friend: we have long discovered our errors with regard to you, and repented of our ingratitude. After the vile usage you then received at my hands, I am almost ashamed
"to

"tô behold your face; yet I hope you will
 "forgive me, as I was deceived by a base
 "ungenerous wretch, who, under the mask
 "of friendship, has undone me."

"It is impossible," replied Mr. Burchell,
 "that I should forgive you, as you never de-
 "served my resentment. I partly saw your
 "delusion then, and as it was out of my
 "power to restrain, I could only pity it!"

"It was ever my conjecture," cried I,
 "that your mind was noble; but now I find
 "it so. But tell me, my dear child, how
 "hast thou been relieved, or who the ruffians
 "were who carried thee away?"

"Indeed, Sir," replied she, "as to the
 "villain who carried me off, I am yet ignorant.
 "For as my mamma and I were walking out,
 "he came behind us, and almost before I could
 "call for help, forced me into the post-chaise,
 "and in an instant the horses drove away. I
 "met several on the road, to whom I cried
 "out for assistance; but they disregarded my
 "entreaties. In the mean time the ruffian
 "himself used every art to hinder me from
 "crying out: he flattered and threatened by
 "turns, and swore that if I continued but
 "silent; he intended no harm. In the mean
 "time I had broken the canvas that he had
 "drawn

"drawn up, and whom should I perceive at
 "some distance but your old friend Mr.
 "Burchell, walking along with his usual
 "swiftness, with the great stick for which
 "we used so much to ridicule him. As soon
 "as we came within hearing, I called out
 "to him by name, and entreated his help.
 "I repeated my exclamations several times,
 "upon which, with a very loud voice, he
 "bid the postillion stop; but the boy took no
 "notice, but drove on with still greater
 "speed. I now thought he could never over-
 "take us, when in less than a minute I saw
 "Mr. Burchell come running up by the side
 "of the horses, and with one blow knock
 "the postillion to the ground. The horses
 "when he was fallen soon stopped of them-
 "selves, and the Russian stepping out, with
 "oaths and menaces drew his sword, and
 "ordered him at his peril to retire; but Mr.
 "Burchell running up, shivered his sword to
 "pieces, and then pursued him for near a
 "quarter of a mile; but he made his escape.
 "I was at this time come out myself, willing
 "to assist my deliverer; but he soon returned
 "to me in triumph. The postillion, who was
 "recovered, was going to make his escape
 "too; but Mr. Burchell ordered him at his
 "peril to mount again, and drive back to
 "town.

"town. Finding it impossible to resist, he
 "reluctantly complied, though the wound
 "he had received seemed, to me at least, to
 "be dangerous. He continued to complain
 "of the pain as we drove along, so that he
 "at last excited Mr. Burchell's compassion,
 "who, at my request, exchanged him for an-
 "other at an inn where we called on our
 "return."

"Welcome, then," cried I, "my child,
 "and thou her gallant deliverer, a thousand
 "welcomes. Thò' our cheer is but wretched,
 "yet our hearts are ready to receive you.
 "And now, Mr. Burchell, as you have de-
 "livered my girl, if you think her a recom-
 "pense she is yours, if you can stop to an
 "alliance with a family so poor as mine, take
 "her, obtain her consent, as I know you
 "have her heart, and you have mine. And
 "let me tell you, Sir, that I give you no
 "small treasure; she has been celebrated for
 "beauty it is true, but that is not my
 "meaning, I give you up a treasure in her
 "mind."

"But I suppose, Sir," cried Mr. Burchell,
 "that you are apprized of my circumstances,
 "and of my incapacity to support her as she
 "deserves?"

"If

"If your présent objection," replied I, "bè méant ás an evasión of my offer, I desist: "bút I knòw nó mán só wórthy tó desérve "hér ás you; ánd if I could gíve hér thou- "sands, ánd thousánds fought hér fróm mè, "yèt my hónest brave Búrchell should bè my "dèarest chòice."

Tó àll this sílence àlone seèmed tó gíve a mórtifying refúsál, ánd withòut thé least replý tó my offer, hè demànded if wè could nót bè fúrnished with refréshments fróm thé next inn, tó which bèing ánswered in thé affírmative, hè òrdered thé m tó sènd in thé bést dínnér thát could bè províded up- ón sùch shórt nòtice. Hè bespòke álsò a dózen of théir bést wíne; ánd sóme cordíals fór mè. Ádding, with a smíle, thát hè wòuld strétch a líttle fór ónce, ánd thòugh in a prísón, assèrted hè wás néver bétter dispòsed tó bè mérry. Thé wàiter sòon màde hís ap- pearance with preparàtions fór dínnér, a tàble wás lènt ús bý thé gàoler, whò seèmed re- màrkably assíduous, thé wíne wás dispòsed in òrder, ánd twò véry wèll-dréssed díshes wère bròught ín.

My dàughter hàd nót yèt héard óf hér pòor bróther's mélancholy sítuàtion, ánd wè

all seemed unwilling to damp her cheerfulness by the relation. But it was in vain that I attempted to appear cheerful, the circumstances of my unfortunate son broke through all efforts to dissimble; so that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth by relating his misfortunes, and wishing that he might be permitted to share with us in this little interval of satisfaction. After my guests were recovered from the consternation my account had produced, I requested also that Mr. Jenkinson, a fellow prisoner, might be admitted, and the gaoler granted my request with an air of unusual submission. The clanking of my son's irons was no sooner heard along the passage, than his sister ran impatiently to meet him; while Mr. Burchell, in the mean time, asked me if my son's name were George; to which replying in the affirmative, he still continued silent. As soon as my boy entered the room, I could perceive he regarded Mr. Burchell with a look of astonishment and reverence. "Come on," cried I, "my son, though we are fallen very low, yet providence has been pleased to grant us some small relaxation from pain. "Thy sister is restored to us, and there is "her deliverer: so that brave man it is that "I am indebted for yet having a daughter;

"gi-

"give

"he c

M

of wh

respé

cried

"góo

"each

H

ment

tó bē

dignit

Néve

majest

casion

says a

strugg

a grea

tó rel

fór só

"find

"same

rupted

came

tion,

charic

spects

and b

"give him, my boy, the hand of friendship, he deserves our warmest gratitude."

My son seemed all this while regardless of what I said, and still continued fixed at respectful distance. — "My dear brother," cried his sister, "why don't you thank my good deliverer? the brave should ever love each other."

He still continued his silence and astonishment, till our guest at last perceived himself to be known, and assuming all his native dignity, desired my son to come forward. Never before had I seen any thing so truly majestic as the air he assumed upon this occasion. The greatest object in the universe, says a certain philosopher, is a good man struggling with adversity; yet there is still a greater, which is the good man that comes to relieve it. After he had regarded my son for some time with a superior air, "I again find," said he, "unthinking boy, that the same crime." — But here he was interrupted by one of the gaoler's servants, who came to inform us that a person of distinction, who had driven into town with a chariot and several attendants, sent his respects to the gentleman that was with us, and begged to know when he should think

proper to be waited upon. — “Bid the
 “fellow wait,” cried our guest, “till I shall
 “have leisure to receive him;” and then
 turning to my son, “I again find, Sir,” pro-
 ceeded he, “that you are guilty of the same
 “offence for which you once had my re-
 “proof, and for which the law is now pre-
 “paring its justest punishments. You ima-
 “gine, perhaps, that a contempt for your
 “own life, gives you a right to take that of
 “another: but where, Sir, is the difference
 “between a duellist who hazards a life of no
 “value, and the murderer who acts with
 “greater security? Is it any diminution of
 “the gamester’s fraud when he allleges that
 “he has staked a counter?”

“Alas, Sir,” cried I, “whoever you are,
 “pity the poor misguided creature; for what
 “he has done was in obedience to a deluded
 “mother, who in the bitterness of her re-
 “sentment required him upon her blessing to
 “avenge her quarrel. Here, Sir, is the letter,
 “which will serve to convince you of her
 “imprudence, and diminish his guilt.”

He took the letter, and hastily read it
 over. “This,” said he, “though not a
 “perfect excuse, is such a palliation of his
 “fault, as induces me to forgive him. And
 “now,

“now
 “son b
 “at fi
 “priso
 “am r
 “man
 “este
 “spe
 “have
 “unco
 “ceiv
 “give
 “his f
 “of m
 “find
 “and
 “natio
 “redr
 “ing,
 “of S

W
 “had f
 “sing c
 “brated
 “virtue
 “strang
 “reality
 “terest,

"now, Sir," continued he, kindly taking my
 son by the hand, "I see you are surprised
 at finding me here; but I have often visited
 prisons upon occasions less interesting. I
 am now come to see justice done a worthy
 man, for whom I have the most sincere
 esteem. I have long been a disguised
 spectator of thy father's benevolence. I
 have at his little dwelling enjoyed respect
 uncontaminated by flattery, and have re-
 ceived that happiness that courts could not
 give, from the amusing simplicity round
 his fireside. My nephew has been apprised
 of my intentions of coming here, and I
 find is arrived; it would be wronging him
 and you to condemn him without exami-
 nation: if there be injury, there shall be
 redress; and this I may say without boast-
 ing, that none have ever taxed the injustice
 of Sir William Thornhill."

We now found the personage whom we
 had so long entertained as an harmless amu-
 sing companion was no other than the cele-
 brated Sir William Thornhill, to whose
 virtues and singularities scarce any were
 strangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was in
 reality a man of large fortune and great in-
 terest, to whom senators listened with ap-

plause, and whom party heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, but loyal to his king. My poor wife recollecting her former familiarity, seemed to shrink with apprehension; but Sophia, who a few moments before thought him her own, now perceiving the immense distance to which he was removed by fortune, was unable to conceal her tears.

"Ah, Sir," cried my wife, with a piteous aspect, "how is it possible that I can ever have your forgiveness; the flights you received from me the last time I had the honour of seeing you at our house, and the jokes which I audaciously threw out, these jokes, Sir, I fear can never be forgiven."

"My dear good lady," returned he with a smile, "if you had your joke, I had my answer: I'll leave it to all the company if mine were not as good as yours. To say the truth, I know no body whom I am disposed to be angry with at present but the fellow who so frightened my little girl here. I had not even time to examine the rascal's person so as to describe him in an advertisement. Can you tell me, Sophia, my dear, whether you should know him again?"

"In-

"Indeèd, Sir," replied shè, "I càn't bè
 "pósitive; yét now I recolléct hè hād a lārgē
 "mārk òvēr ónē óf hīs ēyē-brow's." "I āsk
 "pārdon, mādam," interrúpted Jénkinson,
 "whò wās bỳ, "bút bè só góod ās tó infórm
 "mè if thē féllow wòrē hīs òwn rēd hāir?" —
 "Yēs, I thínk só," cried Sophiā. — "Ānd
 "did yòur hónour," continúed hè, túrning
 "tó Sir Williām, "obsérve thē lēngth óf hīs
 "légs?" — "I càn't bè sùrē óf thēir lēngth,"
 "cried thē Bāronet, "bút I ām convínced óf
 "thēir swiftnēss; fór hè òut-rān mè, whích
 "is whāt I thóught fēw mēn in thē kíngdom
 "còuld hāve dónē." — "Plēase yòur hónour,"
 "cried Jénkinson, "I knòw thē mán: ít is cēr-
 "tainly thē sāmē; thē bēst rúnner in Eng-
 "land; hè hās bēaten Pinwíre óf Nēwcastle,
 "Timòthy Bāxter is hīs nāmē, I knòw hím
 "pérfectly, ānd thē véry plācē óf hīs retréat
 "thís mòmēt. If yòur hónour wíll bíd Mr.
 "Gàoler lét twò óf hīs mēn gó with mè, 'I'll
 "engāge tó producé hím tó yòu in ān hòur
 "āt fārthēst." Upón thís thē gàoler wās
 "cāllēd, whò instantly appēaring, Sir Williām
 "demāndēd if hè knēw hím. "Yēs, plēase
 "yòur hónour," repliēd thē gàoler, "I knòw
 "Sir Williām Thòrnhill wēll, ānd évery bódy
 "thāt knòws āny thíng óf hím, wíll desíre
 "tó knòw mòrē óf hím." — "Wēll thén,"

said the Baronet, "my request is, that you
 "will permit this man and two of your
 "servants to go upon a message by my au-
 "thority, and as I am in the commission of
 "the peace, I undertake to secure you." —
 "Your promise is sufficient," replied the
 other, "and you may at a minute's warning
 "send them over England whenever your
 "honour thinks fit."

In pursuance of the gaoler's compliance,
 Jenkinson was dispatched in search of Ti-
 mothy Baxter, while we were amused with
 the assiduity of our youngest boy Bill, who
 had just come in and climbed up to Sir Wil-
 liam's neck in order to kiss him. His mother
 was immediately going to chastise his fami-
 liarity, but the worthy man prevented her;
 and taking the child, all ragged as he was,
 upon his knee, "What, Bill, you chubby
 "rogue," cried he, "do you remember your
 "old friend Burchell? and Dick too, my
 "honest veteran, are you here, you shall
 "find I have not forgot you." So saying,
 he gave each a large piece of gingerbread,
 which the poor fellows eat very heartily, as
 they had got that morning but a very scanty
 breakfast.

We

W
 was a
 still c
 a pre
 physi
 mode
 being
 the p
 almo
 upon
 was
 in h
 dine
 his m
 in d
 hono
 comp
 intro

Form

M
 was
 othe
 "fav
 rone

Wè now sate down to dinner, which was almost cold; but previously, my arm still continuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription, for he had made the study of physic his amusement, and was more than moderately skilled in the profession: this being sent to an apothecary who lived in the place, my arm was dressed, and I found almost instantaneous relief. Wè were waited upon at dinner by the gaoler himself, who was willing to do our guest all the honour in his power. But before wè had well dined, another message was brought from his nephew, desiring permission to appear, in order to vindicate his innocence and honour, with which request the Baronet complied, and desired Mr. Thornhill to be introduced.

C H A P. XXXI.

Former benevolence now repaid with unexpected interest.

MR. Thornhill made his entrance with a smile, which he seldom wanted, and was going to embrace his uncle, which the other repulsed with an air of disdain. "No fawning, Sir, at présent," cried the Baronet, with a look of severity, "the only way

"way tó my heart is by the road of honour;
 "bút here I only see complicated instances
 "of falsehood, cowardice, and oppression.
 "How is it, Sir, that this poor man, for
 "whom I know you professed a friendship,
 "is used thus hardly? His daughter vilely
 "seduced, as a recompence for his hospi-
 "tality, and he himself thrown into a pri-
 "son perhaps but for resenting the insult?
 "His son too, whom you feared to face as
 "a man." —

"Is it possible, Sir," interrupted his né-
 "phew, "that my uncle could object that as
 "a crime which his repeated instructions
 "alone have persuaded me to avoid."

"Your rebuke," cried Sir William, "is
 "just; you have acted in this instance pru-
 "dently and well, though not quite as your
 "father would have done: my brother in-
 "deed was the foul of honour; but thou
 "— yes you have acted in this instance
 "perfectly right, and it has my warmest
 "approbation."

"And I hope," said his nephew, "that
 "the rest of my conduct will not be found
 "to deserve censure. I appeared, Sir, with
 "this gentleman's daughter at some places
 "of public amusement; thus what was
 "lévi-

"lévity, scándal càlled bý a hársheer nàme,
 "ánd it wás repòrted thát I hād debàuched
 "hér. I wàited ón hér fàther ín pèrson,
 "willing tò clèar thé thíng tò hís sàtisfàc-
 "tion, ánd hè recèived mè ónly wíth ínsult
 "ánd abùse. Ás fòr thé rést, wíth regàrd
 "tò hís bèing hère, mìy àttórney ánd stèwàrd
 "càn bèst ínfòrm yòu, ás I còmmít thé mán-
 "agement óf búsfíness èntírely tò thém.
 "Íf hè hás còntràcted débts ánd ís unwíl-
 "ling ór èven unàble tò pày thém, ít ís
 "thèir búsfíness tò pòcèèd ín thís mánner,
 "ánd I seè nó hàrdshíp ór ínjústice ín pur-
 "süing thé mòst légal mèans óf redréfs."

"Íf thís," cried Sír Wíllíam, "bè ás yòu
 "hàve stàted ít, thèrè ís nóthíng unpàrdon-
 "àble ín yòur offènce; ánd thòugh yòur
 "cònduct mìght hàve bèen mòre gènerous
 "ín nót súffèring thís gèntleman tò bè op-
 "prèssed bý subòrdínate týranny, yét ít hás
 "bèen át lèàst èquítàble."

"Hè cànnot còntràdíct à síngle pàrtícu-
 "lar," replíed thé 'Squire, "I defý hím tò
 "dò só, ánd séveral óf mìy sèrvànts àrè réady
 "tò attést wát I sáy. Thús, Sír," còn-
 "tínued hè, fínding thát I wás sílent, fòr ín
 "fàct I còuld nót còntràdíct hím, "thús, Sír,
 "mìy ówn ínnocènce ís víndícated; bút thò"
 "át

"at your entreaty I am ready to forgive this
 "gentleman every other offence, yet his
 "attempts to lessen me in your esteem, ex-
 "cite a resentment that I cannot govern.
 "And this too at a time when his son was
 "actually preparing to take away my life;
 "this, I say, was such guilt, that I am de-
 "termined to let the law take its course. I
 "have here the challenge that was sent me,
 "and two witnesses to prove it; one of my
 "servants has been wounded dangerously,
 "and even though my uncle himself should
 "dissuade me, which I know he will not,
 "yet I will see public justice done, and he
 "shall suffer for it."

"Thou monster," cried my wife, "hast
 "thou not had vengeance enough already,
 "but must my poor body feel thy cruelty? I
 "hope that good Sir William will protect
 "us, for my son is as innocent as a child;
 "I am sure he is, and never did harm to
 "man."

"Madam," replied the good man, "your
 "wishes for his safety are not greater than
 "mine; but I am sorry to find his guilt too
 "plain; and if my nephew persists." —
 But the appearance of Jenkinson and the
 gaoler's two servants now called off our at-
 ten-

tention, whò éntered, hàling ín a tàll mán, véry genteèlly dréft, ánd áñsweríng thé de-scription alréady gíven óf thé rúffian whò hád cárríed óff mý dàughter. — “Hère,” cried Jénkinson, púllíng hím ín, “hère wè “hàve hím; ánd íf éver thèrè wás a cándi-
“date fór Týburn, thís ís óne.”

Thé mòment Mr. Thòrnhill percèived thé prísoner, ánd Jénkinson, whò hád hím ín cústody, hè seèmed tó shrínk báck wíth térror. Hís fáce becàme pàle wíth cón-scíous guílt, ánd hè wòuld hàve wíthdràwn; bút Jénkinson, whò percèived hís desígn, stópt hím. — “Whát, ‘Squire,” cried hè, “àre yòu áshàmed óf yòur twò òld acquàint-
“ances, Jénkinson ánd Báxter? bút thís ís “thé wáy thát àll grèat mén forgét thèir “fríends, thòugh I ám resòlved wè wíll nót “forgét yòu. Oúr prísoner, plèase yòur “hónour,” còntínued hè, túrning tó Sír “Wíllíam, “hás alréady cònféssed àll. Thís “ís thé gèntleman repòrted tó bè só dànger-
“ously wòunded: Hè declàres thát ít wás “Mr. Thòrnhill whò fírst pút hím upón thís “affàir, thát hè gàve hím thé clòaths hè “nòw wèars tó appèar líke a gèntleman, ánd “fúrníshed hím wíth thé pòstchaise. Thé
“plán wás láid betwèen thém thát hè shòuld
“cár-

“carry off the young lady to a place of
 “safety, and that there he should threaten
 “and terrify her; but Mr. Thornhill was to
 “come in in the mean time, as if by ac-
 “cident, to her rescue, and that they should
 “fight a while, and then he was to run off,
 “by which Mr. Thornhill would have the
 “better opportunity of gaining her affec-
 “tions himself under the character of her
 “defender.”

Sir William remembered the coat to
 have been frequently worn by his nephew,
 and all the rest the prisoner himself con-
 firmed by a more circumstantial account;
 concluding, that Mr. Thornhill had often de-
 clared to him that he was in love with both
 sisters at the same time.

“Heavens,” cried Sir William, what a
 “viper have I been fostering in my bosom!
 “And so fond of public justice too as he
 “seemed to be. But he shall have it; secure
 “him, Mr. Gaoler — yet hold, I fear
 “there is not legal evidence to detain him.”

Upon this, Mr. Thornhill, with the ut-
 most humility, entreated that two such aban-
 doned wretches might not be admitted as
 evidences against him, but that his servants
 should be examined. — “Your servants!”

re-

replied Sir William, "wretch, call them
 "yours no longer: but come let us hear
 "what those fellows have to say, let his
 "butler be called."

When the butler was introduced, he soon
 perceived by his former master's looks that
 all his power was now over. "Tell me,"
 cried Sir William sternly, "have you ever
 "seen your master and that fellow dress up
 "in his cloaths in company together?"
 "Yes, please your honour," cried the butler,
 "a thousand times: he was the man that
 "always brought him his ladies." — "How,"
 interrupted young Mr. Thornhill, "this to
 "my face!" — "Yes," replied the butler,
 "or to any man's face. To tell you a truth,
 "Master Thornhill, I never either loved you
 "or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you
 "now a piece of my mind." — "Now
 "then," cried Jenkinson, "tell his honour
 "whether you know any thing of me." —
 "I can't say," replied the butler, "that I
 "know much good of you. The night that
 "gentleman's daughter was deluded to our
 "house, you were one of them." — "So
 "then," cried Sir William, "I find you
 "have brought a very fine witness to prove
 "your innocence: thou stain to humanity!"
 "to

"tò affóciate with sùch wrétches!" (Bút continuing his examinàtion). "Yòu téll mè
 "Mr. Bútlér, thát this wás thé pèrson whò
 "bròught him this òld gèntleman's dàugh-
 "ter." — "Nó, plèase yòur hónour," re-
 "plied thé Bútlér, "hè díd nót bríng hër, fòr
 "thé 'Squire himsèlf undèrtóok thát búsinèss;
 "bút hè bròught thé prièst thát pretènded tò
 "màrry thém." — "It is bútt toò trùe,"
 "cried Jénkinson, "I cànnòt deny ít, thát wás
 "thé emplòymènt assignèd mè, ànd I con-
 "fèss ít tò mý confúsiòn."

"Góod héavens!" exclàimed thé Bàronet,
 "hòw évery nèw discóvery óf his villàiny
 "alàrms mè. 'All his guílt is nòw toò plàin,
 "ànd I fínd his prèsent profecùtion wás dic-
 "tated bý týtanny, còwardice, ànd revènge;
 "àt mý requèst, Mr. Gàoler, sèt this yóung
 "ófficer, nòw yòur prísòner, frèe, ànd trúst
 "tò mè fòr thé cónsèquences. I'll màke ít
 "mý búsinèss tò sèt thé affair ín a próper
 "light tò mý friènd thé mágistràte whò hás
 "committed him. Bút whère is thé unfór-
 "tunate yóung làdy hersèlf? lét hër appèar
 "tò confrónt this wrétch; I lóng tò knòw
 "bý whát árts hè hás seduced hër. Entrèat
 "hër tò còme ín. Whère is shè?"

"Ah, Sír," said I, "thát quéstion stíngs
 "mè tò thé héart: I wás ónce indeèd háppy
 "ín

“in a daughter, bût hêr mîseries” —
 Anóther interrúption hêre prevénted mè;
 fór whò shòuld màke hêr appèarance bût
 Mîs Arabélla Wîlmot, whò wás nêxt dày
 tó hàve beèn mârried tó Mr. Thòrnhill. Nò-
 thing còuld èqual hêr surprîze át seèing Sîr
 William ánd hîs néphew hêre befðre hêr;
 fór hêr arrîval wás quíte accidéntal. It
 háppened thát shè ánd thé òld gèntleman
 hêr fàther wère pássing thròugh thé tòwn,
 ón thèir wáy tó hêr àunt’s, whò hád ínstîted
 thát hêr nûptials wîth Mr. Thòrnhill shòuld
 bè consummated át hêr hoûse; bût stópping
 fór refrèshment, thèy pút úp át án inn át
 thé óther énd óf thé tòwn. It wás thère
 fróm thé wîndow thát thé yóung làdy háp-
 pened tó obsêrve óne óf mý líttle bðys
 plàying ín thé streèt, ánd ínstántly sènding
 a fòotman tó brîng thé chîld tó hêr, shè
 léarnt fróm hîm sòme accòunt óf oûr misfór-
 tunes; bût wás stíll képt ígnorant óf yóung
 Mr. Thòrnhill’s bèing thé càuse. Thòugh
 hêr fàther màde séveral rémonstrances ón thé
 ímpròprîety óf gòing tó a prîson tó vísit ús,
 yét thèy wère íneffèctual; shè desîred thé
 chîld tó condúct hêr, wích hè díd, ánd ít
 wás thús shè surprîsed ús át a júncture sò
 unexpècted.

Nór cán I gò ón, withòut a refléctiòn ón thòse accidéntal meètìngs, whích, thòugh thèy háppen évery dày, fèldom excìte òur surprìze búť upòn sòme extràrdinary occà-siòn. Tò whát a fortùitous concùrrènce dò wè nót òwe évery pléasure ánd convèniènce óf òur lìves. Hòw máný seèming áccidènts múst unìte befòre wè cán bè clòthed ór fèd. Thè péasant múst bè dispòsed tò làbour, thè shòwer múst fáll, thè wìnd fìll thè mèrchànt's sàil, ór nùmbers múst wánt thè ùsual supplý.

Wè àll continued silent fòr sòme mòments, whìle mý chàrming pùpil, whích wàs thè nàme I gèneràlly gávè thís yòung làdy, unìted ìn hér lòòks compàssìon ánd astònishment, whích gávè nèw finìshings tò hér beauty. "Indeèd, mý dèar Mr. Thòrnhill," cried shè tò thè 'Squire, whò shè supposèd wàs còme hère tò súccour ánd nót tò opprèss ús, "I tàke ìt a litle unkindly thát yòu shòuld còme hère withòut mè, ór nèver ìnfòrm mè óf thè sítuàtiòn óf a fàmylly sò dèar tò ús bòth: yòu knòw I shòuld tàke ás mùch pléasure ìn contríbuting tò thè relìef óf mý réverènd òld màster hère, whòm I shàll éver esteèm, ás yòu cán. Búť I fìnd thát, lìke yòur ùncle, yòu tàke a pléasure ìn dding gòod ìn sècret."

"Hè

"Hè find pléasure in ddoing good!" cried Sir William, interrupting hér. "Nó, my "dèar, his pléasures àre às bàse às hè ís. "Yòu seè in him, mádam, às complete a "villain às éver disgràced humánity. A "wrétch, whò áfter hàving delùded this "podr mán's dàughter, áfter plóttíng agàinst "thé innocence óf hér sístér, há s thròwn thé "fàther into prísón, ánd thé éldest sòn into "fétters, becàuse hè hád cóurage tó fàce his "betràyer. Ánd gíve mè lèave, mádam, "nòw tó congrátulate yòu upón án escàpe "fróm thé embràces óf sùch a mónster."

"O góodness, cried thé lòvely gírl, "hòw "hàve I beèn decèived! Mr. Thòrnhill in- "fórmed mè fór cèrtain thát this gèntleman's "éldest sòn, Cáptein Prímrose, wás góne "óff tó Amèrica wíth his nèw - márried "làdy."

"Mý sweètest míss," cried mý wífe, "hè "hás tòld yòu nóthing bút fàlsehoods. Mý "sòn Geòrge nèver léft thé kíngdom, nór "néver wás márried. Thòugh yòu hàve "forsàken him, hè há s àlways lòved yòu "tòd wèll tó thínk óf ány bódý élse; ánd I "hàve héàrd him sày hè wòuld dìe a bátchelor "fór yòur sàke." Shè thén procèeded tó expàtiate upón thé sincèrity óf hér sòn's pàs- sion, shè sèt his dùel wíth Mr. Thòrnhill in

a proper light, from thence shè made a rapid digression to the Squire's debaucheries, his pretended marriages, and ended with a most insulting picture of his cowardice.

"Good heavens!" cried Miss Wilmot, "how very near have I been to the brink of ruin! But how great is my pleasure to have escaped it! Tén thousand falsehoods has this gentleman told me! He had at last art enough to persuade me that my promise to the only man I esteèmed was no longer binding, since he had been unfaithful. By his falsehoods I was taught to detest one equally brave and generous!"

But by this time my son was freed from the incumbrances of justice, as the person supposed to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. Mr. Jenkinson also, who had acted as his valet de chambre, had dressed up his hair, and furnished him with whatever was necessary to make a genteel appearance. He now therefore entered, handsomely dressed in his regimentals, and, without vanity, (for I am above it) he appeared as handsome a fellow as ever wore a military dress. As he entered, he made Miss Wilmot a modest and distant bow, for he was not as yet acquainted with the change which the éloquence of his mother had wrought

wrought
could
mistre
looks
sensati
her for
self to
appea
could
"mad
"I can
"thus
reple
"dec
"ma
"kno
"it;
"you
"stan
"and
"be y
"An
Willi
"yo
T
wh
old g
circu
mea

wrought in his favour. But no decòrums could restrain the impatience of his blúshing mistress to be forgiven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discover the real sensations of her heart, for having forgotten her former promise and having suffered herself to be deluded by an impostor. My son appeared amazed at her condescension, and could scarce believe it real. — “Sùre, “madam,” cried he, “this is but delusion! “I can never have merited this! Tó be bléssed “thus is to be too háppy.” — “Nó, Sir,” replied she, “I have been decèived, basely “decèived, else nóthing could have éver “made me unjust to my promise. You “know my friendship, you have long known “it; but forget what I have done, and as “you once had my warmest vows of con- “fancy, you shall now have them repeated; “and be assured that if your Arabélla cannot “be yours, she shall never be another’s.” — “And nó other’s you shall be,” cried Sir William, “if I have any influence with “your father.”

This hint was sufficient for my son Moses, who immediately flew to the inn where the old gentleman was, to inform him of every circumstance that had happened. But in the mean time the Squire perceiving that he was

on évery side undóne, nów finding thát nó hòpes wère léft fróm flattery ór diffimulàtion, concluded thát his wísest wày wòuld bè tò túrn ánd fáce his pursúers. Thús láying áside àll shàme, hè appèared thé òpen hàrddy villain. "I find thén," cried hè, "thát I "ám tò expéct nó jústice hère; búť I ám re-
 "sólved ít sháll bè dónè mè. Yòu sháll knòw,
 "Sír," túrning tò Sír Wílliam, "I ám nó
 "lóngér a pòdr dépendant upón yòur fávours.
 "I scòrn thém. Nóthing cán kèèp Míss Wíll-
 "mòt's fòrtune fróm mè, whích, I thánk
 "hér fàther's affídúity, ís prétty làrgè. Thé
 "àrticles, ánd a bònd fòr hér fòrtune, àre
 "signed, ánd fáce ín mý posséssion. Ít wás
 "hér fòrtune, nóť hér pèrson, thát índuced
 "mè tò wísh fòr thís mátch; ánd posséssed
 "óf thé óne, lét whò wíll tàke thé óther."

This wás àn àlàrming blòw: Sír Wílliam wás sènsíble óf thé jústice óf his clàims, fòr hè hád bèen ínstrumèntal ín dràwing úp thé màrríage àrticles himsèlf. Míss Wílmòt thèrèfòrè percèiving thát hér fòrtune wás írrètríevably lóft, túrning tò mý sòn, shè ásked íf thé lóss óf fòrtune còuld lèssén hér vàlue tò him. "Thòugh fòrtune," sàid shè, "ís
 "òut óf mý pòwer, át lèàst I hàve mý hánd
 "tò gíve."

"And

"And that, madam," cried her real lover, "was indeed all that you ever had to give; at least all that I ever thought worth the acceptance. And I now protest, my Arabella, by all that's happy, your want of fortune this moment increases my pleasure, as it serves to convince my sweet girl of my sincerity."

Mr. Wilmot now entering, he seemed not a little pleased at the danger his daughter had just escaped, and readily consented to a dissolution of the match. But finding that her fortune, which was secured to Mr. Thornhill by bond, would not be given up, nothing could exceed his disappointment. He now saw that his money must all go to enrich one who had no fortune of his own. He could bear his being a rascal, but to want an equivalent to his daughter's fortune was wormwood. He sat therefore for some minutes employed in the most mortifying speculations, till Sir William attempted to lessen his anxiety. — "I must confess, Sir," cried he, "that your present disappointment does not entirely displease me. Your immoderate passion for wealth is now justly punished. But though the young lady cannot be rich, she has still a competence sufficient to give content. Here you see

"an honest young soldier, who is willing to
 "take her without fortune; they have long
 "loved each other, and for the friendship I
 "bear his father, my interest shall not be
 "wanting in his promotion. Leave then
 "that ambition which disappoints you, and
 "for once admit that happiness which courts
 "your acceptance."

"Sir William," replied the old gentleman,
 "be assured I never yet forced her inclin-
 "ations, nor will I now. If she still con-
 "tinues to love this young gentleman, let
 "her have him with all my heart. There is
 "still, thank heaven, some fortune left, and
 "your promise will make it something more.
 "Only let my old friend here (meaning me)
 "give me a promise of settling six thousand
 "pounds upon my girl, if ever he should
 "come to his fortune, and I am ready this
 "night to be the first to join them together."

As it now remained with me to make the
 young couple happy, I readily gave a pro-
 mise of making the settlement he required,
 which, to one who had such little expecta-
 tions as I, was no great favour. We had
 now therefore the satisfaction of seeing
 them fly into each other's arms in a trans-
 port. "After all my misfortunes," cried
 my son George, "to be thus rewarded!

"Sù-

"Sùre this is mòre than I could éver hàve
 "presumed tò hòpe fòr. Tò bè posséssed óf
 "all that's góod, ánd áfter sùch án ínterval
 "óf pàin! Mý wàrmeest wíshes could néver
 "ríse só hìgh!" — "Yés, mý Gedrge,"
 returned hís lòvely bríde, "nòw lét thé
 "wrétch tàke mý fòrtune; sínce yòu àre
 "háppy withòut ít só ám I. O whát án ex-
 "chàngè hàve I màde fróm thé bàsest óf mèn
 "tò thé deàrest bèst! — Lét hím enjòy òur
 "fòrtune, I nòw cán bè háppy èven ín ín-
 "dìgence" — "Ánd I prómíse yòu," cried
 thé 'Squire, wíth a malícious grín, "thát I
 "sháll bè véry háppy wíth whát yòu de-
 "spíse." — "Hòld, hòld, Sír," cried Jén-
 kínson, "thèrè àrè twò wòrds tò thát bår-
 "gain. Ás fòr thát làdy's fòrtune, Sír, yòu
 "sháll néver tòuch a síngle stíver óf ít. Prày
 "yòur hónour," continued hè tò Sír Wíl-
 "líam, "cán thé 'Squire hàve this làdy's
 "fòrtune íf hè bè mårried tò anóther?" —
 "Hòw cán yòu màke sùch a símples demànd?"
 replíed thé Báronet, "undòubtedly hè cán-
 "not." — "I ám sórry fòr thát," cried Jén-
 kínson; "fòr ás this géntleman ánd I hàve
 "beèn òld féllow spòrters, I hàve a fríend-
 "shíp fòr hím. Bút I múst declàre, wéll ás
 "I lòve hím, thát hís contráct ís nót wórt h
 "a tobácco stòpper, fòr hè ís mårried al-

"réady." — "Yòu lie, like a ráscal," returned thé 'Squire, whò seèmed ròuzèd bỳ this ínsult; "I néver wás légally márried tó "ány wóman." — "Indeèd, bégging yòur 'hónour's pàrdon," replièd thé óther, "yòu "wèrè; ánd I hòpe yòu wìll shèw a próper "retúrn óf fríendship tó yòur òwn hónest "Jénkinson, whò bríngs yòu a wífe, ánd "if thé cómpany restràins thèir curiófity a "fèw mínutes, thèy sháll seè hér." — Sò fàying hè wént óff wíth híis ùsual celérity, ánd léft ús áll unàble tó fòrm ány próbable conjécture ás tó híis desígn. — "Áy lét "hím gò," crièd thé 'Squire; "whatéver "élse I mày hàve dóne I defý híim thèrè. "I ám toò òld nòw tó bè fríghtened wíth "squíbs."

"I ám surprísed," said thé Báronet, "whát "thé féllow cán inténd bỳ thís. Sòme lòw "pièce óf hùmour I supposé!" — "Per- "háps, Sír," replièd I, "hè mày hàve a "mòrè sèrious mèaning. Fór whén wè re- "fléct ón thé várioüs schèmes thís gèntle- "man háas làid tó sedùce ínnocence, perháps "sòme óne mòrè ártful thán thé rést háas bèen "fòund àble tó decèive híim. Whén wè con- "sídér whát nùmbers hè háas rùined, hòw "mány pàrents nòw feèl wíth ànguísht thé "ínfamy ánd thé contaminàtion whích hè
' háas

"has brought into their families, it would
 "not surprise me if some one of them —
 "Amazement! Did I see my lost daughter!
 "Did I hold her! It is, it is my life, my
 "happiness. I thought thee lost, my Olivia;
 "yet still I hold thee — and still thou shalt
 "live to bless me." The warmest transports
 of the fondest lover were not greater than
 mine when I saw him introduce my child,
 and held my daughter in my arms, whose
 silence only spoke her raptures. "And art
 "thou returned to me, my darling," cried I,
 "to be my comfort in age!" — "That she
 "is," cried Jenkinson, "and make much of
 "her, for she is your own honourable child,
 "and as honest a woman as any in the whole
 "room, let the other be who she will. And
 "as for you 'Squire, as sure as you stand
 "there, this young lady is your lawful
 "wedded wife. And to convince you that
 "I speak nothing but truth, here is the
 "licence by which you were married toge-
 "ther." — So saying, he put the licence
 into the Baronet's hands, who read it, and
 found it perfect in every respect. "And
 "now, gentlemen," continued he, "I find
 "you are surprised at all this; but a few
 "words will explain the difficulty. That
 "there 'Squire of renown, for whom I have
 "a

"a great friendship, bût thát's between our
 "sêlves, hás often emploýed mè in ddoing
 "odd little thîngs fôr him. Among thé rést,
 "hè commîssioned mè tó procûre him a fàlse
 "licence ánd a fàlse priêst, in òrder tó de-
 "cêive thís yóung làdy. Bût ás I wás vèry
 "múch hís friend, whát díd i dò bût wént
 "ánd gót a trûe licence ánd a trûe priêst,
 "ánd mârried thém bôth ás fást ás thé clóth
 "còuld màke thém. Perháps you'll thínk ít
 "wás generócity thát màde mè dò àll thís.
 "Bût nó. Tó mý shâme I confêss ít, mý
 "ónly design wás tó kèep thé licence ánd
 "lét thé 'Squire knòw thát I còuld pròve ít
 "upón him whénêver I thóught próper, ánd
 "só màke him còme dówn whénêver I wánted
 "móney." A búrst óf pléasure nòw seèmed
 tó fill thé whòle ápártment; òur jòy rèached
 èven tó thé còmmón roòm, whère thé prî-
 soners thémselfes sýmpathized,

And shóok thèir chàins

In tránspòrt ánd rûde hàrmony.

Háppiness wás expánded upón èvery fàce,
 ánd èven Olívia's chèek seèmed flúshed with
 pléasure. Tó bè thús restòred tó reputàtion,
 tó friends ánd fòrtune át ónce, wás a rápture
 súfficient tó stóp thé prógress óf decây ánd

re-

restòre fòrmer héalth ánd vivácity. Bút perháps amóng àll thèrè wás nót óne whò félt sincèrer pléasure thán I. Stíll hòldíng thè dèarlòved chíld ín mý àrms, I ásked mý héart íf thèse tránspòrts wèrè nót delúsiòn. "Hòw còuld yòu," cried I, túrning tó Mr. Jénkínsòn, "hòw còuld yòu ádd tó mý 'míseríes bý thè stòry óf hér déath? Bút "ít mátters nót; mý pléasure átt fíndíng hér "agàín, ís mòrè thán a récompence fór thè "pàín."

"Ás tó yòur quéstíòn," replíed Jénkínsòn, "thát ís eásily ánswered. I thòught thè "ónly próbable mèans óf freeíng yòu fróm "príson, wás bý submítting tó thè 'Squíre, "ánd conséntíng tó hís márríage wíth thè "óther yóung làdy. Bút thèse yòu hád "vòwed néver tó gránt wíle yòur dàugh- "ter wás lívìng; thèrè wás therèfóre nó "óther méthód tó bríng thíngs tó bèar bút "bý persúàdíng yòu thát shè wás déad. I "prevàiled ón yòur wífe tó jòín ín thè decèit, "ánd wè hàve nót hád a fít opportúñity óf "undecèívíng yòu tíll nòw."

Ín thè whòle assémbly nòw thèrè ónly appèared twò fàces thát díd nót glòw wíth tránspòrt. Mr. Thòrnhill's assùrance hád en- tírèly forsàken hím: hè nòw sàw thè gúlph óf ínfamy ánd wánt befóre hím, ánd trémbled tó

tó take the plúnge. Hè therefore féll ón his kneès befóre his úncle, and in a vóice óf piercing mífery implòred compáffion. Sír William wás góing tó spúrn him awày, bút át my request hè ràised him, and áfter pàusing a fèw mómènts, "Thy víces, crímes, and "íng-rà-tít-úde," cried hè, "desérve nó tén-derness; yét thou shált nótt bè entirely for-sàken, a bàre cómpetence sháll bè supplíed, "tó support the wánts óf life, bút nótt íts "fóllies. Thís yóung làdy, thy wífe, sháll "bè pút ín posséssion óf a thírđ párt óf thát "fórtune which ónce wás thine, and fróm "hér ténderness alóne thou árt tó expéct ány "extraórdinary supplíes fór the fúture." Hè wás góing tó exprés his grátitude fór súch kíndness ín a fét speèch; bút the Báronet prévénted him bý bídding him nótt ággravate his méanness, which wás alréady bút too appàrent. Hè órdered him át the sàme tíme tó bè góne, and fróm àll his fómmer doméstics tó chùse óne súch ás hè shóuld thínk próper, which wás àll thát shóuld bè gránted tó attend him.

As sòon ás hè léft ús, Sír William véry politely stépt úp tó his nèw nìece wíth a sínile, and wíshed hér jòy. Hís exàmples wás fóllowed bý Míss Wílmot and hér fàther; my wífe too kíssed hér dàughter wíth múch affec-

affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of. Sophia and Moses followed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinson desired to be admitted to that honour. Our satisfaction seemed scarce capable of increase. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round with a countenance open as the sun, and saw nothing but joy in the looks of all except that of my daughter Sophia, who, for some reasons we could not comprehend, did not seem perfectly satisfied. "I think now," cried he, with a smile, "that all the company, except one or two, seem perfectly happy. There only remains an act of justice for me to do. "You are sensible, Sir," continued he, turning to me, "of the obligations we both owe Mr. Jenkinson. And it is but just we should both reward him for it. Miss Sophia will, "I am sure, make him very happy, and he shall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortune, and upon this I am sure they can live very comfortably together. Come, Miss Sophia, what say you to this match of my making? Will you have him?" — My poor girl seemed almost sinking into her mother's arms at the hideous proposal. — "Have him, Sir!" cried she faintly. "No, Sir,

"Sir, néver." — "Whát," cried hè again,
 "nót hàve Mr. Jénkinson, yoùr benefáctor,
 "a hándsome yóung féllow, with fíve hún-
 "dred pòunds ánd góod expectátions!" —
 "I bég, Sír," retúrned shè, scárce áble tó
 spèak, "thát yoù'll desíst, ánd nót màke mè
 "só véry wrétched." — "Wás éver súch ób-
 "stinacy knòwn," cried hè again, "tó re-
 "fúse a mán whòm thé fámily há s úch ín-
 "finite obligátions tó, whò há s préserved
 "yoùr sístér, ánd whò há s fíve hún-
 "dred pòunds! Whát nót hàve hím!" — "Nó,
 "Sír, néver," replíed shè, ángrily, "I'd
 "sóðner díe fírst." — "Íf thát bè thé cásè
 "thén," cried hè, "íf yoù wíll nót hàve
 "hím — I thínk I múst hàve yoù mysélf."
 Ánd só sáying, hè càught hér tó hís bréast
 with árdour. "Mý lòvelíest, mý mòst sèn-
 "sible óf gírls," cried hè, "hòw cóuld yoù
 "éver thínk yoùr òwn Búrchell cóuld de-
 "cèive yoù, ór thát Sír Wíllíam Thòrnhill
 "cóuld éver cèase tó admíre a místrefs thát
 "lòved hím fór hímself álone? I hàve fór
 "sóme yèars sòught fór a wóman, whò a
 "stránger tó mý fórtune cóuld thínk thát I
 "hád mérit ás a mán. Áfter hàving tríed ín
 "váin, èven amóngst thé pèrt ánd thé úgly,
 "hòw grèat át lást múst bè mý rápture tó
 "hàve màde a cónquest òver súch sènsè ánd
 "súch

"such heavenly beauty." Then turning to
 Jenkinson. "As I cannot, Sir, part with
 "this young lady myself, for she has taken
 "a fancy to the cut of my face, all the re-
 "compence I can make is to give you her
 "fortune, and you may call upon my steward
 "to-morrow for five hundred pounds." Thus
 we had all our compliments to repeat, and
 Lady Thornhill underwent the same round
 of ceremony that her sister had done before.
 In the mean time Sir William's gentleman
 appeared to tell us that the equipages were
 ready to carry us to the inn, where every
 thing was prepared for our reception. My
 wife and I led the van, and left those gloomy
 mansions of sorrow. The generous Baronet
 ordered forty pounds to be distributed
 among the prisoners, and Mr. Wilmot, in-
 duced by his example, gave half that sum.
 We were received below by the shouts of
 the villagers and I saw and shook by the
 hand two or three of my honest parishioners,
 who were among the number. They at-
 tended us to our inn, where a sumptuous
 entertainment was provided, and coarser
 provisions distributed in great quantities
 among the populace.

'After supper, as my spirits were exhausted by the alternation of pleasure and pain which they had sustained during the day, I asked permission to withdraw, and leaving the company in the midst of their mirth, as soon as I found myself alone, I poured out my heart in gratitude to the giver of joy as well as of sorrow, and then slept undisturbed till morning.

C H A P. XXXII.

The Conclusion.

THE' néxt mórning ás fòdn ás I awàked,
 I fòund mỳ éldést sòn sitting bì mỳ
 bédside, whò càme tò encrèase mỳ jòy with
 anóther túrn óf fòrtune ín mỳ fàvour. Fírst
 hàving relèased mè fróm thé sèttlement thát
 I hād màde thé dáy befòre ín hís fàvour, hè
 lét mè knòw thát mỳ mèrchànt whò hād
 fáiled ín tòwn wàs arrèsted át 'Antwerp, ànd
 thèrè hād gíven úp effècts tò a múch grèater
 amòunt thàn whát wàs dùe tò hís crèditors.
 Mỳ bòy's generócity plèased mè almòst ás
 múch ás thís unlóoked fòr góod fòrtune.
 Bút I hād sòme dòubts whéther I dught ín
 jústice tò accépt hís óffer. Whíle I wàs
 pòndering upòn thís, Sír Wílliam éntered
 thé roòm, tò whóm I commùnicated mỳ
 dòubts. Hís opínion wàs, thát ás mỳ sòn
 wàs alréady possèssed óf a véry áffluent fòr-
 tune bì hís márriage, I mìght accépt hís
 óffer withòut ány hesítàtion. Hís búsinèss,
 howéver, wàs tò infòrm mè thát ás hè hād

thé night befóre sént fór thé licences, and expécted thé m évery hoúr, hè hòped thát I wòuld nót refùse mý assistance in màking all thé còmpany háppy thát mórning. A fóotman éntered while wè wère spèaking, tó téll ús thát thé méssenger wás retúrned, and ás I wás bý this time réady, I wént down, whère I fòund thé whòle còmpany ás mérry ás áffluence and innocence còuld màke thé m. Howéver, ás thèy wère nòw préparing fór a véry sólemn céremony, thèir làughter èntìrèly displèased mè. I tòld thé m óf thé gràve, becòming and sublìme depòrtment thèy shòuld assùme upòn this mystìcal occàsion, and réad thé m twò hómilies and a thèsis óf mý òwn compòsing, in òrder tó préparè thé m. Yét thèy stìll seèmed pèrfèctly refràctory and ungóvern-able. Even ás wè wère gòing alóng tó chùrch, tó which I léd thé wày, àll gràvity hád quìte forsàken thé m, and I wás óften té mpted tó túrn báck in indignàtion. In chùrch a nèw dilèmma aròse, which prómised nò èasy solùtion. This wás, which còuple shòuld bè m àrried first; mý sòn's brìde w àrmly insisted, thát Làdy Thòrnhill, (thát wás tó bè) shòuld tàke thé leàd; bút this thé óther refùsed wìth èqual àrdour, protèsting shè wòuld nót bè guìlty óf sùch rù-

rùdenefs fór thé wórlđ. Thé àrgument wás supported fór sóme tíme betwèen bôth wíth èqual óbstinacy ánd góod brèeding. Bút ás I stóod àll thís tíme wíth mý bóok réady, I wás át lást quíte tíred óf thé contést, ánd shútting it, „I percèive,” cried I, “thát “nòne óf yòu hàve a mìnd tó bé márried, “ánd I thínk wè hád ás góod gò báck agàin; “fór I suppòse thèrè wíll bè nò búsínèss dónè “hèrè tó-dày.” — Thís át ónce redùced thém tó ràson. Thé Báronet ánd his Làdy wèrè fírst márried, ánd thén mý sòn ánd his lòvely pàrtner.

I hád prèviously thát mórning gíven òrders thát a còach shòuld bè sént fór mý hònest nèighbour Flámborough ánd hís fá-mily, bý wích mèans, upón òur retúrn tó thé ínn, wè hád thé pléasure óf fínding thé twò Míss Flámboroughs alíghted befóre ús. Mr. Jénkínson gávè hís hánd tó thé éldest, ánd mý sòn Mòses léd úp thé óther; (ánd I hàve sínce fòund thát hè háš tàken a rèal líking tó thé gírl, ánd mý consént ánd bòuntý hè sháll hàve wHenéver hè thínks próper tó demànd thém). Wè wèrè nò soòner retúrnèd tó thé ínn, bút nùmbers óf mý paríshioners, hèaring óf mý succèss, càme tó congrátulate mè, bút amóng thé rést

rest were those who rose to rescue me, and whom I formerly rebuked with such sharpness. I told the story to Sir William, my son-in-law, who went out and reproved them with great severity; but finding them quite disheartened by his harsh reproof, he gave them half a guinea apiece to drink his health and raise their dejected spirits.

Soon after this we were called to a very genteel entertainment, which was dressed by Mr. Thornhill's cook. And it may not be improper to observe with respect to that gentleman, that he now resides in quality of companion at a relation's house, being very well liked and seldom sitting at the side-table, except when there is no room at the other; for they make no stranger of him. His time is pretty much taken up in keeping his relation, who is a little melancholy, in spirits, and in learning to blow the French-horn. My eldest daughter, however, still remembers him with regret; and she has even told me, though I make a great secret of it, that when he reforms she may be brought to relent. But to return, for I am not apt to digress thus, when we were to sit down to dinner our ceremonies were going to be renewed. The question was whether

whether my eldest daughter, as being a matron, should not sit above the two young brides, but the debate was cut short by my son George, who proposed, that the company should sit indiscriminately, every gentleman by his lady. This was received with great approbation by all, excepting my wife, who I could perceive was not perfectly satisfied, as she expected to have had the pleasure of sitting at the head of the table and carving all the meat for all the company. But notwithstanding this, it is impossible to describe our good humour. I can't say whether we had more wit amongst us now than usual; but I am certain we had more laughing, which answered the end as well. One jest I particularly remember, old Mr. Wilmot drinking to Moses, whose head was turned another way, my son replied, "Madam, I thank you." Upon which the old gentleman winking upon the rest of the company, observed that he was thinking of his mistress. At which jest I thought the two Miss Flamboroughs would have died with laughing. As soon as dinner was over, according to my old custom, I requested that the table might be taken away, to have the pleasure of seeing all my family assembled once more by a cheerful fire-side. My
two

two little ones sat upon each knee, the rest of the company by their partners. I had nothing now on this side of the grave to wish for, all my cares were over, my pleasure was unspeakable. 'It now only remained that my gratitude in good fortune should exceed my former submission in adversity.

19-0064

E r r a t a.

Pag. 2. Line 4. contrivances, read contrivances. *ibid.*
 l. 21 gooseberry, r. gōoseberry. p. 4. l. 14. four, r. fōur.
 p. 5. l. 26. grèater, r. grèater. p. 6. l. 16. commanding, r. commanding. *ibid.* l. 17. striking, r. striking. p. 8. l. 2. dispute, r. dispūte. p. 11. l. 23. desire, r. desīre. p. 13. l. 29. flight, r. flīght. p. 15. l. 11. four, r. fōur. p. 16. l. 18. all, r. āll. p. 21. l. 27. lét, r. léd. p. 23. l. 28. hé, r. hè. p. ult. l. 4. grātitude, r. grātitude. *ib.* l. 23. gōosebérry, r. gōoseberry. p. 29. l. 6. and, r. ānd.
 p. 33. l. 9. my, r. mý. p. 34. l. 12. fāvourite, r. fāvourite. p. 37. l. 17. dānger, r. dānger. p. 41. l. 17. desérves, r. desérves. p. 45. l. 12. création, r. création. p. 46 l. 23. doctrines, r. dóctrines. p. 59. l. 20. thāts, r. thāt's. p. 73. l. 17. hè, r. bè. p. 76. l. ult. amāsement, r. amāzement. p. 87. l. 8. úsually, r. úsually. p. 96. l. 4. héard, r. héard. p. 140. l. 18. circumstāne, r. circumstance. p. 141. l. 1. mterials, r. matérials. p. 157. l. 13. sate, r. sate. p. 159. l. 4. npón, l. upón. p. 177. l. 24. péasant's. r. péasant's. p. 178. l. 25. yoy, r. you. p. 251. l. 25. indéed, r. indeèd. p. 263. l. 14. unceāsing, r. unceāsing. p. 267. l. 27. tréad, r. tréad.
